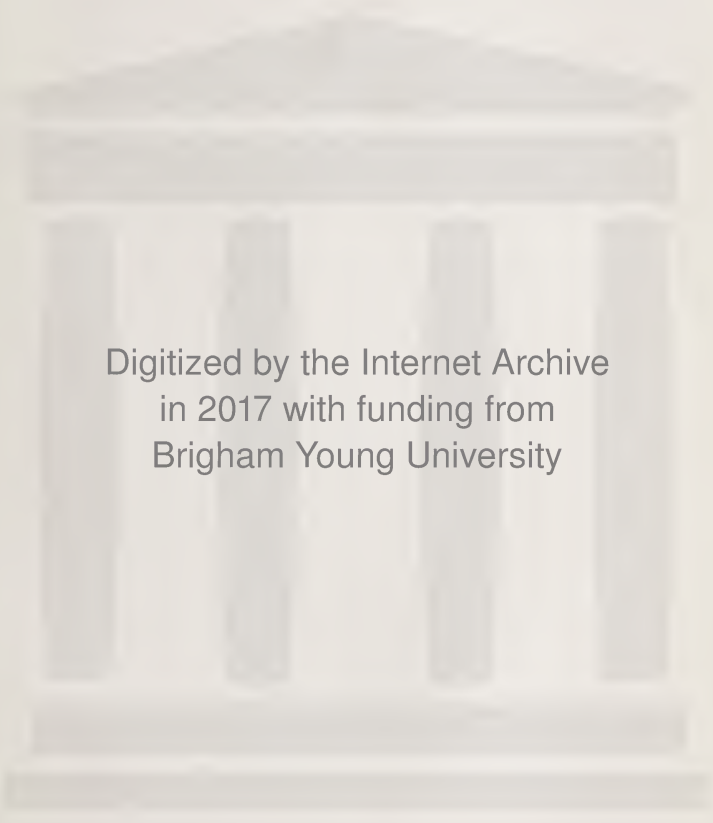


THE LIBRARY
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY
PROVO, UTAH

PERIODICAL

Do Not
Circulate



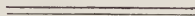
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2017 with funding from
Brigham Young University

F
72
E7
E81
v. 11.

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

VOLUME XI.



SALEM, MASS.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1872.

PRINTED AT
THE SALEM PRESS.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

Address at the Semi-centennial Anniversary of the Formation of the Essex Historical Society, by A. C. GOODELL,	1
Some Notes on old Modes of Travel, by R. S. RANTOUL, . . .	19
Gleanings from Files of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, by JAMES KIMBALL,	74

PARTS II AND III.

Memoir of Asahel Huntington, by O. P. LORD,	81
Ancestry and Posterity of Zaccheus Gould, by B. A. GOULD, .	115
Perkins Family of Ipswich, by G. A. PERKINS,	222
Notices of the Ancestry of Mrs. Susannah Ingersoll, . . .	228
Gleanings from the Files of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, No. 2, by JAMES KIMBALL,	235
Memorandum referring to the Evacuation of Boston by the British Troops in 1776,	240

PART IV.

The Closing History of the Branch or Howard Street Church in Salem, by C. C. BEAMAN,	241
Perkins Family of Ipswich, by G. A. PERKINS (continued), .	249
Extracts from the Diary of Lieut. John Preston of Salem Vil- lage, by S. P. FOWLER,	256
The Chipman Lineage, by R. MANNING CHIPMAN,	263

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XI.

APRIL, 1871.

No. 1.

A D D R E S S

DELIVERED BEFORE THE ESSEX INSTITUTE ON THE SEMI-CENTEN-
NIAL ANNIVERSARY OF THE FORMATION OF THE
ESSEX HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

BY ABNER C. GOODELL, JR.

MR. PRESIDENT, MEMBERS AND FRIENDS, OF THE ESSEX
INSTITUTE : —

THE commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Essex Historical Society, from which, by a union with the Essex County Natural History Society—started some twelve years later—the Essex Institute was formed, naturally suggests, as a theme befitting the occasion, a consideration of the interdependence of History and the other Sciences.

All the steps in the formation and union of these societies have been so often traced, and the character and influence of the members of the first of them, especially, so fully and graphically described, in addresses and publications by and before the Institute, that you will hardly

expect from me a fresh treatment of a topic so familiar. Indeed, the echoes of Mr. Upham's memorial address on the lately deceased President of the Institute, in which he has left nothing further to be said upon this subject, have scarcely died away. You all remember his description of the literary character of this community before the Revolution; of the formation of the Social Library in 1760; and his list of names of those gentlemen of culture whose learned conversations, in places of public resort, or over Mr. Appleton's counter, did much, perhaps, to mould the habits of thought and inform the mind of Benjamin Thompson, the young Salem apprentice, who, later in life, was the first to demonstrate, experimentally, what Faraday has declared to be "the highest law in physical science which our faculties permit us to perceive"—the conservation and correlation of forces. Nor can you have forgotten how strikingly our associate exhibited the attainments of that group of scholars and men of science, who, fifty years ago to-day, resolved upon the formation, in this place, of a society devoted to civil and natural history.

It needed not his eloquence, surely, to quicken our pride at the recollection of those great names. Story, who presided at the first meeting, now recognized alike in Westminster Hall, at Heidelberg, at Paris, and in our own courts, as a leading expounder of some of the most intricate problems of jurisprudence; Bowditch, not only the translator, but the interpreter, of the profound calculations of La Place, in celestial mechanics; and White and Pickering who, in the most scholarly and faithful manner, jointly prepared the first American critical edition of Sallust, and the latter of whom has given to us, as one of the results of his extensive philological studies, the first Greek and English Lexicon,—are names worthy

to grace the rolls of any society of learned men. Nor are their less conspicuous associates and successors to be overlooked or forgotten. To say, merely, that they were men of rare accomplishments is to fail, as Mr. Upham has shown, in sufficiently recognizing their important contributions to the education and refinement of society about them, and to the advancement of science.

Leaving, then, the history of the origin and growth of this society as a task already well accomplished, let us pursue the theme at first proposed.

A brief comparison of some salient features of everyday life, now, and fifty years ago, will serve, appositely, I think, to illustrate my argument.

No doubt the American citizen of 1821 felicitated himself that he was born in an age so auspicious. For more than a generation American Independence had been an accomplished fact. The recent prowess of our navy, in conflict with the first and bravest maritime power in the world, had fanned the flame of patriotic pride not less than had the achievements of Franklin in science, and the success of our statesmen in constitutional law and diplomacy; and the hopes of stability and progress for the Republic were well assured. The telescope was an old invention, and the microscope had been used here more than a century. Gunpowder, the mariner's compass, the art of printing, the astronomy of Copernicus, knowledge of the law of gravitation, the use of logarithms, true principles of chemistry, the circumnavigation of the globe, — and great additions to our stock of geographical knowledge, — improvements in the art of navigation, the extension of commerce, the solution of important problems of trade, the discovery of the circulation of the blood, and vaccination, the construction of turnpikes and improved roads, and the commencement of the application

of steam to fixed machinery and to locomotion, were all actual achievements, which seemed to complete the long progress of civilization and to render all hopes of a greater future illusory and vain.

Yet, viewed from our present stand-point, even then, how much of physical comfort and luxury was unknown, and how insufficiently were the higher wants of our nature supplied !

There were, then, no furnaces to warm our dwelling-houses and our public halls ; no anthracite coal in grate or stove ; no gas to illuminate our streets and buildings ; the ordinary table fare—in fruits and vegetables, especially—lacked variety and delicacy ; furniture was simply-contrived and expensive ; and clothing was so dear and wardrobes so meagre, among the masses, as not only to limit the gratification of taste in dress, but to have produced intolerable inconvenience, had the modern notions respecting personal cleanliness generally prevailed. For amusements, our people were contented with the feats of the strolling juggler, occasional shows of a few wild animals, theatrical performances in our larger cities, assemblies, dinner-parties, singing-schools, and the parades of the militia. Our gardens, then as now, the source of the purest and healthiest delight, were neither numerous nor large. They seldom contained more than a single variety of the peony, three or four varieties of the tulip, as many, perhaps, of bush-roses and pinks, lilies, hollyhocks, balsams, daffodils, lilacs, marigolds, poppies and a small company of less conspicuous flowers, mostly annuals.

There were, then, no courses of public lectures, no illustrated magazines and newspapers,—indeed, what newspapers there were, were mainly filled with local and political controversial articles, bitter, personal attacks, and

heavy, stilted disquisitions on matters of small importance. The reviewers and scientific journalists had, it is true, begun their labors, but they wrote for a limited circle of scholars and thinkers, and depended upon their pecuniary, as well as intellectual, aid for existence. There were then no free schools for girls,* no English high schools for boys, and no normal schools for either sex. Railroads had not then superseded stage-coaches, and the electric telegraph was not dreamed of. American art was scarcely known; and our few larger libraries were defective, poorly arranged and not easily accessible.

What a contrast to this picture does our present condition afford! — when the telegraph brings us almost hourly intelligence from Paris and San Francisco, and informs our merchants of the arrival of their ships in Arabia on the same day — promising, presently, to more than fulfil the extravagant engagement of Puck to —

“— put a girdle round about the earth in forty minutes;”

when our railroads stretch across continents, and exchange the produce of the Zones without transshipment; when the steamship, like a shuttle, weaves the strong web of amity and common interest between the opposite shores of oceans; when newspapers convey to every family daily intelligence from all lands, and upon all subjects; when exhibitions of the highest mechanical skill and galleries of art are opened to the public, and our best schools and libraries are free; when, in short, the common laborer has the means of being better fed, clad, amused

* This statement may require some qualification. In the country, children of both sexes generally attended the same schools, which were not graded; but, usually, in the larger towns, the girls were only permitted to attend, for recitation, after the boys were dismissed. In Boston, as I am informed by Mr. Philbrick, the accomplished superintendent of schools, no provision was made for the free instruction of girls until 1789, when they were permitted to attend the grammar-schools for half the year. Upon the establishment of primary schools, in 1818, pupils of both sexes were admitted; but it was not until 1828 that girls were allowed to attend the grammar-schools during the whole school year.

and instructed than the most favored citizen could have been two generations ago, and, if he chooses, can live a larger life, with more solid enjoyment, than wealth could then purchase or royalty command. Nor is this all: the increase of knowledge and more complete dominion over nature have been accompanied by the amelioration of laws and manners, and a larger measure of national liberty; feudal customs have become extinct; systems of involuntary servitude have been abolished; the rights of individuals, including freedom of thought and of speech, in a great measure, established not only here but all over the civilized world; and the thoughts of leading minds, in all pursuits, rationally directed to the great problems of life and destiny, and the earnest consideration of how the welfare of mankind may be best promoted.

To the question "To what are we indebted for all this improvement?" there is but one final and sufficient answer; and that is, simply, *THE PROGRESS OF SCIENCE*. This Protean actor has played new parts throughout the whole cyclopædia. The venerable science of Astronomy has, during the last half-century, been advanced by improvements in the finish and machinery of the telescope; and, besides the discovery of many asteroids and comets, and the calculation of their orbits, the world has, in that period, witnessed, in the discovery of the planet Neptune, an unprecedented triumph of science. Herschel's discovery of Uranus was accidental; but the calculation by which Le Verrier fixed the position and revealed the presence of Neptune, is an illustration of the perfection, and the wonderful prophetic power, which this grand science has attained — a science the systematic prosecution of which in this country, dates hardly further back than the year 1843.

Besides the telescope, two other great aids to man's natural powers of observation are the products of the

last half-century; I refer to the improved microscope, and the spectroscope. To the perfection of the former, we are indebted for the resolution of many obscure points in physiology, and the discovery and classification of a vast number of curious phenomena in crystallography, and in the lower and more minute forms of organic life; while the latter has afforded to chemistry a test inconceivably delicate and sure, and to astronomy a positive answer to questions which, but a few years ago, seemed hopelessly beyond the province of actual knowledge.

Chemistry has, during the same period, performed for the arts the most valuable services. It has created the art of photography, and conveniently supplied to pharmacy many valuable remedies. By its new and powerful explosive agents it has enabled man to quickly penetrate and remove the hardest and most formidable natural barriers, and, by its improved processes in metallurgy, it has helped to people regions hitherto uninhabited, largely increased the supply of coin, and proclaimed the opening of the age of steel. Electricity has been made to operate the telegraph, and to reduce the cost, and accelerate the process, of printing; and the discovery of the anæsthetic properties of ether and chloroform has greatly lessened human suffering.

Cuvier had publicly laid the foundation of modern zoölogy only four years before the event we now commemorate; and since that date the natural system in botany has become firmly established. Within fifty years geology and palæontology have triumphed over obstinate prejudices and formidable opposition, and archæology has risen to the dignity of a true science. Linguistic science dates its origin from the writings of Bopp, on comparative philology, which were first published in 1827; and ethnology is just starting upon a new career.

This is but an imperfect sketch of some of the recent achievements of science; and when we consider only the more immediate results of these and other discoveries and improvements, in their application to the practical needs and purposes of life, we can hardly fail to ascribe to its legitimate cause the corresponding advance of civilization, and shall clearly perceive that the relations of science to history are intimate and important.

Indeed, history which fails to recognize the active agency of science in the affairs of men and nations, nay, which is not penetrated and guided by this idea, ceases to be history and becomes either mere speculation, or, what Bolingbroke characterized another superficial kind of narrative, "a dry register of useless anecdotes."

The interdependence of the natural and physical sciences is plainly evident. How closely related, for instance, are mathematics and optics to astronomy, palæontology to recent zoölogy, comparative philology to ethnology, and spectrum analysis to chemistry and astronomy. To chemistry even the fine arts are indebted for photography, which has created the pre-Raphaelite school of painters, as defined by Ruskin, with all their fidelity to nature, their delicacy, and freedom from exaggeration and false luxuriance of style.

In like manner, the closest relations subsist between geology, palæontology, archæology and philology on the one hand, and history on the other. Indeed, what are these sciences but histories of the period unknown to tradition and prior to the invention of letters? The great questions, now agitated by the scientific world, respecting the origin and primitive state of mankind, are as important to the historian as to the zoölogist; and whether the arguments of later investigators in this field are sustained or refuted, the experimental facts they have gath-

ered and attested, must carry us a great way toward the ultimate truth respecting the beginnings of human existence, and the history of our savage progenitors in their earliest and lowest condition.

The science of human physiology, too, has a direct bearing upon history. It helps the historian to avoid errors into which he is liable to be drawn, by the force of dominant ideas, and teaches him when to suspect illusion in others. Mental epidemics, sectional and national animosities, the antipathies of races and castes, and other causes of sudden and general motions in the social and political state — oftentimes of momentous consequence — cannot be properly characterized or explained, without the aid which physiological and ethnological science afford.

Let us not confound the history of science, with history written upon a scientific basis, and guided by correct observation and appreciation of those intimate and profound relations of things and events, which science discloses. History has been well said to be philosophy teaching by examples: it is, not less truly, science applied to the progress of human events. The historian who undertakes not only to recount, but to interpret events, should collate, study, and digest his data with the same care, diligence and freedom from prepossession, that the most careful man of science would deem necessary in the pursuit of his specialty. His conclusions should be inductions; and, moreover, he should so test his observations and deductions, both with reference to his own possible misapprehension, and to the weight and credibility of evidence, as to exclude, in anything he may affirm, all chances of error from distorted or partial views or sheer delusion.

A single instance in point may illustrate my meaning. Probably, the most interesting and important phenomena

of psychology have been exhibited, in this country and in Europe, within the last twenty-four years, in what are called "the manifestations of spiritualism." Rightly understood these phenomena, it would seem, offer a key to almost all the spiritual mysteries of former times; and nothing, of a similar nature, in history is better supported by human testimony, whether we regard the nearness of the events, or the number, character and sincerity of the witnesses; yet, by applying to these phenomena the rigid tests which science prescribes, the historian is obliged, in spite of the earnest protests of a multitude of believers, to exclude all the alleged phenomena which exceed or conflict with well-established scientific laws, from his list of proved and admitted facts; and, for the present, at least, they, necessarily, take their place, in history, as subjective impressions and not as objective realities.

The use of statistics affords an example of a purely scientific method applied to history; and it was a true saying of Schlözer, the pupil of the founder of this science, that "statistics is history at a stand; history is statistics in a state of progression." The importance of statistics to political economy is now practically acknowledged the world over; and census-returns and public registers are prepared by all civilized governments in such a manner as to be easily digested into tables adapted to show the comparative condition of society, in the most important particulars, at different periods. Carried still further, this science could be made vastly more serviceable, not only in solving problems in political economy, but in measuring the progress of ideas, faiths and other mental phenomena, changes of manners and customs, and, generally, in contributing to the history of civilization. Indeed, there seems to be no surer basis for sound induction and generalization, in all matters relating to the progress

of human events ; and, simply, because the method pursued is purely scientific.

If it is true, then, that history is dependent upon science for its only proper method, its tests and many of its most interesting facts, it is not less true that science is indebted to history for its preservation and expansion. As printing is the art preservative of arts, so is history the science preservative of sciences. Science cannot exist in isolated phenomena ; it requires condition, comparison, relation or combination ; there must be the copula and predicate as well as the subject ; and these denote an historical fact, even if they be presented simultaneously.

By history, alone, can science exhibit the order and procession of discovery ; and, like a child to its nurse, must it look to history to learn its age and the story of its growth. Every part of science which is not learned by original discovery is learned from history, no matter what name the record assumes, or in what guise it appears. All the known laws and data of established science are historical facts ; and the story of Galvani and the frog, or of Newton and the apple, and the discoveries to which these incidents led, are as truly historical as the assassination of Cæsar, or the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

The historian's art is indispensable to the man of science in all his larger generalizations ; since only by this means can the higher laws of relation and tendency be discerned ; and a master of science should never think of his speciality but with reference to the succession of observations and discoveries which have accumulated until they have gained for it a place in the circle of the sciences. Your best scientific treatises are strictly historical, albeit their chronology may be brief and the events few.

Finally, the whole tendency of modern philosophy constrains us to believe that history and science, conjointly,

have a nobler work to accomplish than the world has yet witnessed ; and that is, to solve the problem of the great end of human existence, to furnish a positive test of good and evil, and to define the nature, indicate the course, and demonstrate the obligations of duty. It is a lamentable fact that the world, even the Christian world, is not yet agreed upon a system of ethics. The philosophy of morals is at best essentially dogmatic, or the creature of speculations—profound, perhaps, often wise, and always well-meaning ; but still very far removed from the certainty of scientific induction. I do not attempt to say what the true system is, nor whether its discoverer and expounder has appeared ; but I firmly believe that we are not always to grope through an—

“— infinite, dark, and fathomless abyss,”

but that science and history, mutually acting, are, some day, to unfold to us a system of moral philosophy built upon positive foundations and commanding universal assent ; so that the solution of ethical questions may be made with the regularity and certainty of mathematics.

History cannot take its first step, nor philosophy exist, without some theory of human duty constantly in view. It may be purely speculative, or it may be accepted upon authority ; but the recognition of *some* system is implied in the very idea of history or philosophy. Yet what widely different theories of right have been adopted by historians and parties in all ages ! In English history, for instance, is it settled what picture we shall accept as genuine of Henry VIII, Mary of Scotland, Mary of England, Elizabeth, Charles I, Cromwell and the Puritans ? Within the last fifty years what utterly diverse conclusions have been arrived at respecting the admitted facts of the careers of the first and the third

Napoleons ; and what totally opposite ideas of morality have been advanced and sedulously maintained in the terrible controversies — now happily ended — concerning American Slavery ! What umpire shall decide for us ? What test shall, in future, be applied to redeem history from the reproach of empiricism and uncertainty ?

The conviction that such conflicts must be reconciled ; that error springs from partial views ; that all truth is consistent in the aggregate and in all its parts ; that a uniform law pervades and characterizes all the motions of life, referring them to some great, ultimate purpose ; and that this law has been revealed, partially and by glimpses, to the expounders of all systems, — has drawn modern philosophy to adopt the method of history, by which she hopes to detect this law, and trace it to its end ; or, often, assuming that she has discovered it, she resorts to history to vindicate her right of discovery, and to show how this continuous line of truth, extending through all philosophical systems, has developed, at last, into harmonious perfection in the particular system proposed. If, with the historical method, she combines the inductive processes of science, and limits herself to the study of experimental truth — distinguishing between mental impressions and real phenomena — she will make, let us believe, if not as high excursions, a more certain progress toward the desired goal, which it would be distrusting Providence to believe is not attainable.

Here let us revert to the event we commemorate, and consider the proofs of their wisdom who founded, in the joint interests of history and science, the society out of which this Institute has sprung.

What then existed only in an act of incorporation and a name, now offers for public use, in this large and commodious building, a library of twenty-six thousand bound

volumes, more than one hundred thousand pamphlets, and two thousand five hundred volumes of newspapers, bound and unbound, including duplicates.

On the other side of the library hall, the Athenæum displays nearly fourteen thousand volumes more, in every department of literature.

Our publications embrace the three numbers of the *Journal of the Natural History Society*, six volumes of *Proceedings*, ten volumes of *Historical Collections*, and an eleventh volume already begun. To these must be added—besides some occasional publications—two volumes of the "*Monthly Bulletin*" and five volumes of the "*Naturalist*."

These publications have been well circulated and have received merited attention at home and abroad. The "*Naturalist*," especially, which is now published under the auspices of the Peabody Academy of Science, has been, without exception, most favorably noticed by scientific and literary critics here and in Europe.

Our Cabinets, in 1866, contained about fifty-five thousand classified specimens in the various branches of natural history. These and other specimens not then arranged have been united with those in the East India Marine Hall, and they, together, number several hundreds of thousands. These united collections the Peabody Academy of Science has in charge; but they are available for use to members of the Institute, and all other students of science, on the most liberal terms.

In numismatics, ethnological specimens, and manuscripts our collections are considerable; and the fine arts, embraced, by the recent amendment to our act of incorporation, among the objects of the Institute, are beginning to receive special attention—particularly the art of music.

The public have always been invited to participate in our studies, and enjoy the advantages which the Institute offers, upon almost equal terms with our members; and while the State has had the use of the rare collection of the Province laws in our library, our cabinets have furnished nearly all the typical specimens — from which one of our associates has made the drawings—used in the preparation of the recent work on the invertebrates of Massachusetts, published by authority of the Commonwealth.

Finally, we have established a printing-office, which, though not now connected with the Institute, continues to perform all our typographical work in a style not excelled by any other press in the country.

All this, and much more, has been the result of gradual and quiet growth. No Mæcenas has showered his golden bounty upon us, nor have we received the largesses of the State; but by slow and silent processes, under wise and prudent direction, those who are most to be benefited by such an institution, — *the people* — drawn by the various attractions which are embraced by its constitution, have built it up, rendered it symmetrical, and enlarged and strengthened its foundations.

Throughout our career we have had no jealousies, no divisions, no conflicts; but science and literature have gone hand in hand to prove that wisdom's "ways are ways of pleasantness and all her paths are peace." There has not even been a generous rivalry between the workers in the different departments of learning who have labored here, side by side, in a common cause. To adopt the words which were lately applied to our oldest university by its President, in his admirable inaugural address, the Institute "recognizes no real antagonism between literature and science:" nay, we go further; we claim to

have shown that the true interests of both are identical, and their success mutually dependent.

As the representative of the historical department of the Institute, I am proud to attest to the joy with which we all received the announcement of the munificent provision of Mr. Peabody, for the promotion of science in this county, through the instrumentality of those devoted, hard-working, young men who composed the scientific side of this body ; and, I certainly utter the sentiments of the Institute, as a whole, when I, also, express our sense of the immeasurable obligations we are under to the great disciple of Cuvier, who, for half the period we are to-day looking back upon, has been disseminating a knowledge of the correct principles of natural science in this, the land of his adoption, and to whom his pupils, our associates, are so much indebted for the methods of observation and reflection by which they have won an enviable fame ; for their knowledge of, and interest in, the progress of their European collaborators ; and for their unfaltering, enthusiastic devotion to science through years of discouragement, toil, trial and sacrifice.

Lovers of history and antiquities are, it is commonly thought, habitually conservative. Constant retrospection is apt to beget undue regard for the past and aversion and distrust of novelties. Science, on the other hand, is, to its votaries, nothing if not new. Yet here, where these different dispositions are certainly as strongly marked as in any other body, no offence has been given and no discord ensued. Our connection with our scientific associates has made us so familiar with the great truths of nature, which it is their province to seek out and elucidate, that we are no longer startled by the free discussion of those phenomena which have led men of science, everywhere, to modify their interpretation of, or assent to, the

Mosaic cosmogony, and to reject the chronology of Newton. We do not hesitate to follow science in condemning as visionary many notions generally received as truths fifty years ago; and some theories then entertained appear to us now as absurd as the cycles and epicycles of Ptolemy.

Yet the effect of scientific progress has been not to abate our reverence, but, by extending the limits of actual knowledge, to exalt our ideas of the greatness, harmony, minute economy, and regularity of Creative Power; and, by depriving them of all appearance of finite and material qualities, to render more venerable the mysterious objects of faith.

If I should attempt to portray the results of the education which this miniature university, with its democratic organization, its wide range of pursuits, and its free and healthy discipline, is calculated to bestow, I should show you a mind many-sided; intensely curious as to all the phenomena of nature and all the concerns of life; exact and complete in what it professes to know; ready to receive any and all truth, yet not rashly venturing upon experiments, nor given to drawing conclusions from uncertain premises; as far removed from envy and covetous ambition, as from indifference to anything that concerns the welfare and happiness of mankind; large of comprehension yet laborious and exact in details; knowing no science, no phenomenon of mind or matter unworthy of study, and holding sacred every law of nature; ever industrious in the serious avocations of life, yet ever contriving how to make them pleasurable and recreative; intent on gathering and treasuring the relics of the past because of their possible interest and value for the future; the associate and counsellor of age, and the friend and genial companion of youth; aiding, both by precept and

example, to interest all others in its own special work, and taking an equal interest in the pursuits of others; above all, disturbed by no fears that coming generations will undo the work of to-day, or that the mass of our fellow men may not be trusted to work out their own destiny in the best possible manner; and looking, for the conservation of truth, to the general intelligence of mankind rather than to edifices and institutions erected and maintained by the few.

BROTHERS AND SISTERS : — If, in the picture I present, you discern the lineaments of one still living — and long may he be spared to us — in whom the Institute may be said, reverently and truly, to have lived and moved and had its being — that “guide, philosopher and friend” to whom the whole community, and we in particular, are so deeply indebted; who, with rare industry, and utter suppression of self, for more than a generation, has devoted to the upbuilding of this institution his time, learning, talents and all his energies; whom ambition has not allured from his chosen path of duty, nor bereavements secluded;—consider, that the likeness is but another illustration of the invariable relations of cause and effect, — that the school must take its cast from the genius of its founder; and that the only return which it is possible for us to make him, and that he will accept, is so to imitate his example that this our “gentle mother,” may have sons and daughters able and worthy to take up and carry on the work which he shall leave undone.

SOME NOTES ON OLD MODES OF TRAVEL.

READ AT THE INSTITUTE, FEB. 4, 1868, AND MARCH 2, 1870.

BY ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

"YOU may ride in an hour or two, if you will,
From Halibut Point to Beacon Hill,
With the sea beside you all the way,
Through the pleasant places that skirt the Bay;
By Gloucester Harbor and Beverly Beach,
Salem Witch-haunted, Nahant's long reach,
Blue-bordered Swampscott and Chelsea's wide
Marshes, laid bare to the drenching tide,
With a glimpse of Saugus spire in the west,
And Malden hills wrapped in hazy rest.

All this you watch idly, and more by far,
From the cushioned seat of a railway-car.
But in days of witchcraft it was not so;
City-bound travellers had to go
Horseback over a blind, rough road,
Or as part of a jolting wagon-load
Of garden-produce and household goods,
Crossing the fords, half-lost in the woods,
By wolves and red-skins frightened all day,
And the roar of lions, some histories say.
If a craft for Boston were setting sail,
Very few of a passage would fail
Who had trading to do in the three-hilled town;
For they *might* return ere the sun was down."

— *Peggy Bligh's Voyage.*

When this region of ours was first colonized by Europeans, they contented themselves for a time with the rude means of conveyance and transportation known to their savage neighbors. The favorite way to Boston, Plymouth, and Cape Ann, was by water. The "dug-out" was much in use, being a pine log twenty feet long and two and one-half feet wide, in which they sometimes "went fowling two leagues to sea." These "cannowes" seem to have been inspected at stated intervals, by a

town surveyor, and passed or condemned according to their fitness for further service. It was in swimming for one of these, from a desire to visit the Indian Village at "Northfield," that Governor Winthrop's son Henry, on the day after his arrival at Salem, was drowned in the North River. In one of these boats, no doubt, Roger Conant might often be seen making his way up Bass River, to visit his farm of two hundred acres, near the "great pond side." And Governor Endicott's little sloop-boat, or "shallop," flits across the pages of the ancient records, as, no doubt she walked the waters of the bay and rivers, like a thing of life.

The condition of the trail, which was the only land transit between Salem and Boston, is indicated by two contemporary writers of the first authority. On the 12th of April, 1631, Gov. Endicott wrote to Gov. Winthrop the following letter from Salem.

"Right Worshipful: I did expect to have been with you in person at the Court, and to that end I put to sea yesterday, and was driven back again, the wind being stiff against us. And there being no canoe or boat at Saugus, I must have been constrained to go to Mystic, and thence afoot to Charlestown, which, at that time durst not be so bold, my body being, at this present, in an ill condition to wade or take cold. * * * The eel-pots you sent for are made, which I had in my boat, hoping to have brought them with me." * * *

It will be observed that these worthies were not the plodders of the Colony. Their position insured them the best travelling facilities the times afforded. Gov. Winthrop wrote in his Journal, Oct. 25th, 1631, "The Governor, with Capt. Underhill and other of the officers, went on foot to Saugus, and next day to Salem, where they were bountifully entertained by Capt. Endicott, and

on the 28th, they returned to Boston by the ford at Saugus River and so over at Mystic."

In 1637, Gov. Winthrop passed through Salem on foot, with a large escort, on his way to and from Ipswich, and next year, visited Salem by water and returned by land. The first party of Salem people who visited Boston after its settlement, are said to have spent four days on the way, and on the following Sabbath, to have put up a note of thanks, in our First Church (now restored and standing in the rear of Plummer Hall) for their safe guidance and return.

In 1650, as we learn from Parkman's "France and England in North America," the first essay was made, at the instance of the Colony of Massachusetts, towards negotiating a reciprocity treaty between these English settlements and the French colonies in Canada. A Jesuit ambassador from Quebec set out in company with a converted Indian chief, to visit Boston, and secure the military aid of this colony against the Iroquois, in consideration of some privileges of trade to be granted by the French. He made his way from "Kepane" (Cape Ann), where he was forced ashore by stress of weather, to Charlestown "partly on foot—partly in boats along shore," and from that peninsula the priest crossed by boat to Boston,—probably the first Romanist who ever received a welcome in this Puritan Colony. On returning, he stopped at Salem, and dined with Gov. Endicott, who, he says, spoke French.

Some felling of trees and lifting of rocks was needed to convert these muddy trails into bridle-paths, and then the colonist moved about through the forest, accompanied by good-wife on a pillion behind,* and followed perhaps by a pack-horse, sweating under well stuffed pan-

* Dunton's Journal 1686. I. Felt 313.

niers. "Such a way as a man may travel on horse back, or drive cattle," the court ordered laid out by Richard Brackenbury, Mr. Conant and others, from the ferry at Salem, to Jeffrie's Creek, now Manchester. Poets sing false, or the saddle was sometimes mounted on the backs of cattle, in those early days, as now-a-days in San Domingo.

"Then, from a stall near at hand, amid exclamations of wonder,
Alden, the thoughtful, the careful, so happy, so proud of Priscilla,
Brought out his snow-white Bull, obeying the hand of its master, —
Led by a chord that was tied to an iron ring in its nostrils, —
Covered with crimson cloth and a cushion placed for a saddle.
She should not walk, he said, through the dust and heat of the noon-day,
Nay, she should ride like a Queen, — not plod along like a peasant.
Somewhat alarmed at first, but reassured by the others,
Placing her hand on the cushion, her foot in the hand of her husband,
Gaily, with joyous laugh, Priscilla mounted her palfrey."

After the bridle-paths came the roads. The configuration of our surface did not favor the use of canals and we escaped that dreary stage in the development of transportation. Roads multiplied apace, but they were constructed not so much on mathematical, as on social principles. Nothing is more entertaining to the idler, than to trace out some old abandoned lane, wandering between crooked walls — choked up with underbrush of barberry, alderberry, rose-bush, fern and bramble — arched with grand old elms, and seemingly leading nowhere. Some dilapidated cellar-wall or ruined well soon answers the question, "whither wilt thou lead me?" The pioneers built their homes where the soil was tempting, the slopes attractive, and material at hand. Villages were small and infrequent. Hence roads were made to reach the homesteads of single colonists, and not with prime regard to directness between town and town. And as the distance around a hill was no greater than over it, and the cost of excavating must be avoided, these roads, in uneven places, became still more circuitous, from the hills they encountered. Their original cost has been expended

many times over, in widening, straightening, and leveling them, so that the curious observer will find on either side of the present road, grass-grown bits of the old highway leading off a little, and soon returning to it.

An old family of the county have been in the habit of making a yearly pilgrimage from Cape Ann to Andover, over the road as it was two or three generations back, faithfully tracing out, wherever it was possible, each oxbow in the way, with its ancient trees and low-roofed farm-house and well-sweep and brook. Hawthorne has thus described one of the most tempting of these lovely by-ways, in his account of "Browne's Folly," written for the Institute in 1860.

"Along its base ran a green and seldom trodden lane, with which I was very familiar in my boyhood; and there was a little brook, which I remember to have dammed up till its overflow made a mimic ocean. When I last looked for this tiny streamlet, which was still rippling freshly through my memory, I found it strangely shrunken; a mere ditch indeed, and almost a dry one. But the green lane was still there, precisely as I remembered it; two wheel tracks, and the beaten path of the horses' feet, and grassy strips between; the whole overshadowed by tall locust trees, and the prevalent barberry bushes, which are rooted so fondly into the recollections of every Essex man."

These old roads belonged to the period when a journey to Boston was a thing to be thought of for days before hand — and only to be embarked on in pleasant weather. Dobbin must be brought in from pasture — be rested and fed up a little, and have his shoes looked to — the "one-hoss shay," with its capacity for stowage like that of the ark, —

• "Thorough-brace bison skin, thick and wide, —
 Boot, top, dasher of tough old hide
 Found in the pit when the tanner died;"

this lumbering conveyance was to be cleaned up over night and its wheels put in order — the Sunday suit must be aired and dusted, and when at last, the eventful morning dawned fresh and fair, and the leave-taking of several generations was accomplished, the journey of the day was to be performed, by not too burthensome stages, relieved by episodes of breakfast and baiting at the "Creature Comfort," or some other favorite half-way house, and a scrupulous withdrawal of Dobbin from the too active influence of the mid-day sun.

A few figures will show how much distances from point to point have been reduced. We find the following in "Travis's Almanac," Boston, 1713.

"*From Boston to Portsmouth, (Ferry's excepted) 62 Miles, thus accounted.*

From *Winisimit*, to *Owens* 4 Miles, to *Lewes's* 2 & half, to the Sign of the Galley at *Salem* 9, to the Ferry at *Beverly* 1, to *Fisks* at *Wenham* 5, to *Cromtons* at *Ipswich* 6, to *Bennets* at *Rowley* 3 & half, (which is called the half way house) to *Sargeants* at *Newbury*, the upper way by *Thurrel's* Bridge 8, but from *Rowley* the right hand way by the Ferry is but 7 to said *Sargeants*, to *Trues*, or to *Pikes* Gate at *Salisbury* 2 & half, to *Nortons* at *Hampton* 4 & half, to *Sherbons* at said Town 2, to *Johnsons* at *Greenland* 8 & half, and to *Harvies* at the three Tons at *Portsmouth* 5 Miles & half."

In April, 1775, Col. Pickering marched his regiment from Salem on the alarm of the fight at Lexington. To explain his tardiness in reaching the scene of action, he gives these distances in his journal. Salem to Danvers, 2 miles; to Newell's in Lynn, 7 miles; to Malden, 6 miles; to Medford, 3 miles; to Boston, 4 miles; making the route from Salem to Boston, towards the close of the last century, 22 miles.

The character of the public houses of the time, is

closely allied to our subject. The "Sign of the Galley at Salem," mentioned by Travis, was, no doubt, the "Ship Tavern," on School street, at the corner of what are now Church and Washington streets, the old Governor's house, brought up by water from Cape Ann, and rebuilt there and successively occupied by Conant and Endicott. It was kept, in 1713, by Henry Sharp, who, in 1701, advertised a calash to let, the first recorded instance of such a convenience in Salem. Modern travellers would hardly think these inns well described by the term "ordinary," under which they were licensed. They were conditioned to allow no tippling after nine at night; the house must be cleared on week-day lecture of all persons able to attend meeting; no cakes or buns to be sold, this was in 1637, on fine of ten shillings, the prohibition not to extend to cakes "made for any buryall or marriage, or such like special occation." In 1645, the widow of an innholder is licensed "if she procure a fitt man, that is Godly, to manage the business." In 1659, the law forbids dancing at Taverns, and as late as 1759, the sale of spirits, wines, coffee, tea, ale, beer and "syder" on the Sabbath.

At the middle of the last century a New York merchant, supercargo on board the ship "Tartar Galley," from New York for London, was disabled when a few days out, and put in to Boston for repairs. While detained there he seems to have moved among what he terms the "best Fashion in Boston." I make room for a passage from his Journal. *

"October 19th, 1750. While at breakfast Mr. Nathaniel Cunningham waited on me at Capt. Wendell's, agreeable to promise & furnished me with a horse to go to

* New England Hist. and Gen. Reg., January, 1870.

Salem, being very desirous to see the country. Sett out about 10 o'clock. * * * Cross'd Charles Towne Ferry. * * * About 2 miles from thence we crosst Penny Ferry which is better than $\frac{1}{2}$ mile over. Being the neighest way to Salem. From this to Mr. Ward's is about 8 miles, and is about a mile this side of Lyn which is a small Country Towne of ab't 200 Houses very pleasantly situated, & affords a Beautifull Rural Prospect; we came to Mr. Ward's about one o'clock and dynd on fryd Codd. From this place is about 7 miles to Salem. After dinner having refreshed ourselves with a glass of wine sett out on our journey through a barren rocky country which afforded us not the least prospect of anything but a desart country, abounding with Loffty Ragged Rocks a fine Pastering Ground only for their Sheep, the Rhoads are exceeding stony and the country but thinly peopled."

Oct. 19th. Arrived at Salem ab't 3 a Clock put up our Horses at the Wid'o Prats from whence went to See Coll. William Browne * where drank Tea with his Spouse, after which Mr. Browne was so Good as to Accomodate us with a Walk round the Towne, Shewing us the wharfs warehouses &c., went up in the Steeple of the Church, from whence had a Fine View of the Town, Harbour, &c., which is Beautyfully Situated From which have a View of Mr. Brownes Country Seat† which is Situated on a Heigh Hill ab't 6 Miles Eastward of Salem Spent the Evening at his House where Joynd in Company by Parson Appleton‡ and Miss Hetty his daughter from Cambridge they Being Acquaintence of Mr. and Mrs. Browne we Supd together and after that where Very merry, at Whist, &c.

* Col. Browne was, at one time, a conspicuous character in Salem. He probably married the daughter of Gov. Burnet while the latter resided in Mass. His son, Col. William Brown, was a prominent loyalist. Felt's *Annals of Salem*; Pickering's *Life of Timothy Pickering*; Sabine's *Am. Loyalists*.

† "Browne's Folly;" see *Ante*, p. 23, and Stone's *History of Beverly*, p. 6.

‡ Rev. Nathaniel Appleton, D. D.

Oct. 20th. Lodg'd at Mr. Brownes; after Breakfast Saunterd round the Towne mayking Our Observations on the Build's &c. Dynd at his House after Dinner had a Good Deal Conversation with him upon Various Subjects he being a Gent'n of Excellent Parts well Adversed in Leaturate a Good Scholar a Great Vertuosa and Lover of the Liberal Arts and Sciences haveing an Extroardenary Library of Books of the Best Ancient and Modern Authors about 3 a Clock we Sett out in his Coach for his Country Seat rideing trough a Pleasent Country and fine Rhoads we arived there at 4 a Clock the Situation is very Airy Being upon a Heigh Hill which Over Looks the Country all Round and affords a Pleasent Rural Prospect of a Fine Country with fine woods and Lawns with Brooks water running trough them.. you have also a Prospect of the Sea on one Part and On another A Mountain 80 Miles distant The House is Built in the Form of a Long Square, with Wings at Each End and is about 80 Foot Long, in the middle is a Grand Hall Surrouded above by a Fine Gallery with Neat turned Bannester and the Cealing of the Hall Representing a Large doom Designd for an Assembly or Ball Room, the Gallery for the Mucisians &c. the Building has Four Doors Fronting the N. E. S. & W. Standing in the middle the Great Hall you have a Full View of the Country from the Four Dores at the Ends of the Buildings is 2 upper and 2 Lower Rooms with neat Stair Cases Leadeing to them in One the Lower Rooms is his Library and Studdy well Stockd with a Noble Colecction of Books the others are all unfurnish'd as yet Nor is the Building yet Compleat wants a Considerable workman Ship to Compleat it, so as the Design is But Since the Loss of his first wife who was Governour Burnetts Daughter of New York by whome he has yet 2 Little Daughters Liveing, the Loss of her he took much to heart as he was

doatingly fond of her Being a Charming Ladie when married. But he is now determind to Compleat it we drank a Glass wine haveing Feasted our Eyes with the Prospect of the Country Returned to his House where Sup'd and Past the Evening Vastly Agreeable being a Very merry Facitious Gentlemen, went to bed Intend'g to Proceed to Marble head Next Morning.

Oct. 21st. Haveing Got our Horses ready, after Breakfast took our Leave's of Mr. Browne and Spouse. Before proceed shall Give a Small Discription of Salem. Its a Small Sea Port Towne. Consists of ab't 450 * Houses, Several of which are neat Buildings, but all of wood, and Covers a Great Deal of Ground, being at a Convenient Distance from Each Other, with fine Gardens back their Houses. the Town is Situated on a Neck of Land Nava-gable on either Side is ab't $2\frac{1}{2}$ Miles in Lenght Including the build'gs Back the Towne, has a main Street runs directly trough, One Curch 3 Presbiterian and One Quakers Meeting. the Situation is Very Pretty, &c. The Trade Consists Chiefly in the Cod Fishery, they have ab't 60 or 70 Sail Schooners Employd in that Branch. Saw ab't 40 Sail in the Harb'r hav'g then ab't 40 at Sea. They Cure all their Own Cod for Markett, Saw there a Vast Number Flakes Cureing, in the Harbour Lay also two Topsail Vessells and three Sloops. on Exam'g into the Fishery find it a very adventag's Branch.

The travellers then ride to Marblehead "trough a pleasant country and good Roades" — spend an hour there at breakfast with Mr. Read—see the town, of which they formed no very flattering impression, and push on to their friend Mr. Ward's, at Lynn. "Dynerd upon a fine mongrel goose" — proceeded on their journey

* Salem had (May 1, 1868), 3053 dwelling houses, and about 21,000 inhabitants.

"through Mystic, and came to Mr. Wendell's in Boston, ab't 8 o'clock."

I find passages illustrative of the times in the diary of John Adams written when the author was "riding the circuit" in the practice of the law, at the age of thirty, and residing in Braintree.

"1766, Nov. 3d. Monday. Sett off with my wife for Salem. Stopped half an hour at Boston. Crossed the Ferry, at three o'clock arrived at Hill's, the tavern in Malden, the sign of the Rising Eagle * * * where we dined. Here we fell in company with Kent and Sewall. We all oated at Martin's where we found the new Sheriff of Essex, Colonel Saltonstall. We all rode into town together. Arrived at my dear brother Cranch's, about eight, and drank tea and are all very happy. Sat and heard the ladies talk about ribbon, catgut, and Paris net, riding-hoods, cloth, silk and lace. Brother Cranch came home and a very happy evening we had. Cranch is now in a good situation for business, near the Court House and Mr. Barnard's meeting-house and on the road to Marblehead: his house fronting the wharves, the harbor and shipping, has a fine prospect before it.

4. Tuesday. A fine morning: attended court all day * * Prayer by Mr. Barnard, Deacon Pickering was foreman of one of the juries * * his appearance is perfectly plain, like a farmer. * * *

5. Wednesday. Attended Court; heard the trial of an action of trespass, brought by a mulatto woman for damages for restraining her of her liberty. * * * Spent the evening at Mr. Pyncheon's with Farnham, Sewall, Sargent, Colonel Saltonstall, etc., very agreeably. Punch, wine, bread and cheese, apples, pipes and tobacco. Popes and bonfires this evening at Salem, and a swarm of tumultuous people attending them.

6. Thursday. A fine morning. Oated at Martin's, where we saw five boxes of dollars, containing, as we were told, about eighteen thousand of them, going in a horse-cart from Salem Custom House to Boston, in order to be shipped for England. A guard of armed men, with swords, hangers, pistols and muskets, attended it. We dined at Dr. Tuft's in Medford. * * * Drank tea at Mrs. Kneeland's, —got home before eight o'clock."

On a previous visit to his brother Cranch in August, he rode after tea to Neck Gate, then back through the common, down to Beverly Ferry and about town. "Scarce an eminence," he says, "can be found anywhere to take a view. The streets are broad and straight and pretty clean. The houses are the most elegant and grand that I have seen in any of the maritime towns."

On Friday, June 29th, 1770, he set out on another "journey to Falmouth in Casco Bay." Dined at Goodhue's in Salem. Fell in with a London merchant, a stranger, who "made a genteel appearance,"—was in a chair himself, with a negro servant, talked of American affairs, thought the colonists "could not conquer their luxury," and this would make them dependent on Great Britain. "Oated my horse and drank balm tea at Treadwell's in Ipswich." Treadwell's was a favorite resort with him. On a visit there ten days before, he says,—"Rambled with Kent round Landlord Treadwell's pastures to see how our horses fared. We found them in the grass up to their eyes; excellent pastures. This hill, on which stand the Meeting-house and Court House, is a fine elevation, and we have here a fine air and the pleasant prospect of the winding river at the foot of the hill."

On another visit he writes. "Landlord and Landlady are some of the grandest people alive: landlady is the great grand-daughter of Governor Endicott. * * As to

Landlord he is as happy and proud as any nobleman in England." And again—"The old lady has got a new copy of her great grandfather's, Governor Endicott's picture hung up in the house." That picture is now among the collections of the Institute.

Next morning, Saturday, June 30th, he "arose not very early; drank a pint of new milk and set off; oated my horse at Newbury, rode to Clarke's at Greenland meeting-house, where I gave him hay and oats and then set off for Newington." Dined there with his uncle Joseph, minister of that town, then in his eighty-second year, and set off for York over Bloody Point Ferry * * "a very unsentimental journey excepting this day at dinner; have been unfortunate enough to ride alone all the way and have met with very few characters or adventures. I forgot yesterday to mention that I stopped and inquired the name of a pond in Wenham, which I found, was Wenham Pond, and also the name of a remarkable little hill at the mouth of the pond, which resembles a high loaf of our country brown bread, and found that it is called Peters' Hill to this day from the famous Hugh Peters." * * *

July 1. Sunday. "Arose early. I took a walk to the pasture, to see how my horse fared. * * * My little mare had provided for herself, by leaping out of a bare pasture into a lot of mowing ground, and had filled herself with grass and water. * * *

2. Monday morning. In my sulky before five o'clock, Mr. Winthrop, Farnham and D. Sewall with me on horseback: rode through the woods the tide being too high to go over the beach and to cross Cape Neddick River: came to Littlefield's in Wells, a quarter before eight: stopped there and breakfasted. * * * Rode to Patten's of Arundel. Mr. Winthrop and I turned our horses into a little close to roll and cool themselves and

feed upon white honey-suckle. P. M. Got into my chair: rode with Elder Bradbury through Sir William Pepperell's woods: stopped and oated at Milliken's and rode into Falmouth."

Compare this picture of Mr. Adams, in his *désobligeant*, as he calls his narrow seated chair, riding into Falmouth, with an incident in the career of two statesman of our time. During the negotiation of the British-American treaty which detained Mr. Webster in the Cabinet of John Tyler, after his colleagues had deserted all the departments but that of State, it was proposed to convey him, in company with Lord Ashburton, with the utmost speed, from Boston to Portland. Alexander Brown, a genial, trusty, energetic man, was chosen from among the drivers on the route to arrange the conveyance by stage from the Railroad terminus, and the most thorough preparations were made. Relays of picked horses, frequent and fresh, awaited him at every stage house, a groom to each horse, ambitious, both man and beast, to act well their parts in the struggle against time. Three minutes were allowed for each change of horses. Mr. Brown, afterwards Depot-master at the Rail Road Station in Boston, recalled the achievement of that day with pride until his death, and used to tell how the British ambassador got out at a stopping-place and watch in hand observed the process of "unhitching and putting to," remarking that it was done as quickly, within a few seconds, as in England. This was high commendation from an Englishman. And it certainly was a notable thing, to have driven for eight hours over American roads, well enough to keep an English peer in good humor and to have brought him into Portland in the company of that man whose titan brow and olympian presence prompted Sydney Smith to remark, that if the great American were half as great as he looked he must be great indeed.

Once more, Monday June 17th, 1771, Mr. Adams sets out upon the Eastern Circuit.

"I mounted my horse and rode to Boston in a cloth coat and waistcoat, but was much pinched with a raw, cold, harsh, northeast wind. At Boston I put on a thick flannel shirt and that made me comfortable and no more; so cold am I, or so cold is the weather, June 17th * * * Came over Charlestown ferry and Penny ferry and dined at Kettel's in Malden. * * * Overtook Judge Cushing in his old curricule with two lean horses, and Dick, his negro, at his right hand, driving the curricule. This is the way of travelling in 1771, — a judge of the circuits, a judge of the superior court, a judge of the king's bench, common pleas and exchequer for the Province, travels with a pair of wretched old jades of horses in a wretched old curricule, and a negro on the same seat with him driving * * * Stopped at Martin's in Lynn with Judge Cushing; oated and drank a glass of wine. * * * Rode with King, a deputy sheriff, who came out to meet the judges, into Salem: put up at Goodhue's. The negro that took my horse soon began to open his heart. He did not like the people of Salem; wanted to be sold to Capt John Dean of Boston. His mistress said he did not earn salt to his porridge and would not find him clothes." Arrived at Falmouth, July 2nd, he writes: "This has been the most flat, insipid, spiritless, tasteless journey I ever took, especially from Ipswich." And this we can understand better when we read of his riding alone through Saco woods after night-fall. "Many sharp, steep hills, many rocks, many deep ruts, and not a footstep of man except in the road; it was vastly disagreeable."*

* It will be remembered, in this connection, that when Gen. Washington took command of the army at Cambridge, he came all the way from Virginia on horse-back.

Before great advances could be made towards speed, comfort, safety and cheapness in travel, fords and stepping-stones must give way to ferries, — ferry-ways must yield to bridges, and turnpikes must supersede county roads on the great thoroughfares. Road-making was no new art. It had been carried to a high point by the ancients, but the costliness of their works made the lesson of little value to the new countries of the modern world. The Romans, for instance, had magnificent roads leading out into the provinces, — as many of them as the hills upon which the Eternal City sat. These roads were crowned with a surface of polished stone, over which wagons, on wooden wheels, were drawn by unshod beasts with ease and speed. But it was only at the beginning of this century that McAdam showed us how to bridge over a quagmire with a crust of concrete so firm as to bear loads that make the marshy substratum on which it rests quake like a jelly.

From 1636 a ferry had been supported between North Point or Salem Neck, so called, and Cape Ann or Bass River side, now Beverly. From time to time it was leased for the benefit of the Grammar School Masters of Salem. At first it provided only for the crossing of persons. But, in 1639, these were the regulations: "Lessee to keep an horse-boate — to have for strangers' passadge 2d apeice, — for towne dwellers 1d apeice, — for mares, horses and other great beasts 6d apeice, and for goats, calves and swyne, 2d apeice." For more than a century, an inn known as the "old Ferry Tavern," stood hard by on the Salem side. The ferry touched at Salem side near the present bridge, but a little to the north.

In 1787, Beverly, somewhat aggrieved at the management of the ferry in the interest of Salem, moved for a bridge. A charter, now on deposit with the Institute,

was granted to the Cabots, and Israel Thorndike of Beverly, and to John Fiske and Joseph White of Salem, and the old Ferry-way was laid out as a highway by the Court of Sessions. Dec. 13th, the proprietors of the bridge organized at the Sun Tavern. Nathan Dane was moderator and William Prescott, clerk. The bridge was opened for use Sept. 24th, 1788. It was one of the modern wonders. Gen. Washington, on his northern tour next year, dismounted to examine it and observe the working of the draw. And a Russian engineer was specially commissioned to acquaint himself with its structure. But this beneficent work was not carried through without violent opposition, of which Spite Bridge was one of the fruits. Salem voted to oppose the petitioners and invited other towns to do so. Competition was threatened from a parallel bridge. The navigation of North River, it was urged, would be annihilated, and 40 vessels of various tonnage, then employed there, would be driven from the river. "Prejudices, strong party feeling and much excitement" are spoken of by Felt, and he adds that one Blythe, a wit of the time, was prompted to observe that there never was a bridge built without *railings on both sides*. This timely successor of the old ferry-way, after compensating its projectors for their risk and outlay, reverted, at the expiration of its 70 years' charter, to the State. I may be pardoned a personal reminiscence in this connection. My grandfather told me that he walked over the bridge on the day it was opened for travel, being then a Salem school boy ten years old, and again in his eightieth year on the day of the expiration of its charter.

In 1868 the bridge was surrendered by the state to the towns and thrown open to the public, in accordance with that enlightened social economy, which shows us that all

needless restraint upon the intercourse of neighbors is barbarism.

Another monument of Essex County enterprise is the turnpike connecting us with Boston, now also, in the same liberal spirit, dedicated to free travel. March 6th, 1802, Edward Augustus Holyoke, William Grey, Nathan Dane, Jacob Ashton and Israel Thorndike, with their associates, were incorporated to build a turnpike from Buffum's corner, through Great Pastures, over Breed's Island in Lynn Marshes, across Mystic River, and from a point near the navy-yard to Charles River Bridge. The Statute Books are full of similar acts at this period. The Essex Turnpike from Andover, intended to bring the travel of Vermont and New Hampshire through Salem to Boston, was chartered the next spring, as was also another from State street, Newburyport "by as nearly a straight line as practicable" to Malden Bridge.

Here again we were not behind the times. Telford and McAdam had not completed their grand experiments nor demonstrated their rival systems for some years later. But the turnpike corporators used the best science of the day and a wonderful road they made. In the famous records kept at Benjamin Blanchard's Barber Shop, in which his distinguished patrons noted current events, while waiting for an empty chair, it appears that work began near "Pickering's Pen" June 7th, 1802. Of course there was vigorous opposition and wild disparagement on one side,—great enthusiasm on the other. Dr. Stearns, one of its most ardent promoters, is said to have declared that, when the turnpike was done, a man might stand on Buffum's corner and look straight into Charlestown Square. The extent of the work of building may be judged of by the fact that a village of huts covered the high ground now occupied by Erastus Ware, which soon became a

resort for toddy and tenpins, and that the material and tools employed, sold on the completion of the work, brought at auction, Oct. 27th, 1803, thirty-two hundred dollars. Captain Richard Wheatland paid the first toll, July 12th, 1803, on his way to Boston to take command of his ship for Calcutta. How much the new route, only twelve miles and a fraction long, did to bring us and the metropolis together, will be recalled with pleasure by some yet living who enjoyed for the first time, in the fall of 1803, an evening ride to Boston with a ball, a concert, or a play in prospect to give zest to the excursion.

The largest sum, taken in a year at "Toll-Gate No 1," near our great pastures, was \$5300, in 1805;—the day of the greatest travel was June 1st, 1813. On that summer afternoon the smoke of conflict between the Chesapeake and Shannon was rolling over the bay. One hundred and twenty stages, crowded to repletion, passed up that day. Thousands of spectators prayerfully watched the fight from every hill-top and gloomily retired when the issue was but too plainly seen.

On the morning of Nov. 6th; 1869, the old gate-keeper at "No. 1," gets orders to take no more tolls. Gravely he sets open, for the last time, the last toll-gate in Essex County and breaks out in rhyme:

"The last toll is taken, — I've swung wide the gate,
The word has been spoken, — We yield to our fate!"

The distinctive character of the turnpike among roads is departed. It is as wholly a thing of the past as that negro village which once clustered about the entrance at Buffum's corner, with its fortune-telling and cake-baking and fiddling and dancing. But the great road will stand. Years will not destroy its traces of heavy blasting and grading, — its viaducts of splendid masonry across deep, picturesque ravines, their granite sides and terraced but-

tresses backed up with sturdy trunks and roots of ancient elm and willow, fit types of the beauty and utility which mark its course. No son of Salem returning from his wanderings, however great a truant, but will pause delighted on that hill top, where bursts upon the eye the eldest born of New England cities, whether the morning sun is touching with an early glory the score of spires and towers, clustered about that thing of beauty, the South Church Steeple, or whether, at night-fall, broadsides of factory windows are blazing with their perpetual illumination in honor of the triumphs of industry. While lovers ramble and young limbs are strong—while Bitter-sweet Rocks live in song, and Great Pastures find a place in story,—so long shall there be brisk walking among its rugged scenes in Spring and Autumn, and willing horses shall be urged to speed over No-bottom Pond Bridge on the moonlight gallop, so long as water splashes up like molten silver through the chinks in the planking,—until indeed the poet sings to deaf ears :

" 'Tis life to guide the fiery Barb
Across the moonlight plain ! "

The first public conveyance noticed by Felt was a "large stage chair," or two horse curricule which ran from Portsmouth to Boston and back each week, in 1761. "An epidemical distemper" among horses interfered with the business in 1768 but two years after, Benj. Coats, who was then landlord at the Ship Tavern in School, now Washington street, gave notice that he had bought a "new Stage chaise" which would run between Salem and Boston "so that he will then, with the one now improved in that business, be able to carry and bring passengers, bundles and the like every day except Sunday." He also has five fall-back chaises, one fall-back curricule, six standing top chairs and three sulkies to let. In December, 1771,

Benj. Hart advertises that "he has left riding the single horse post between Boston and Portsmouth and now drives the post stage lately improved by John Noble. He sets out from Boston every Friday morning and from Portsmouth on Tuesday morning following. The above conveyance has been found very useful and now more so, as there is another curricule improved by J. S. Hart, who sets off from Portsmouth the same day this does from Boston, by which opportunity offers twice a week, for travellers to either place."

Systematic staging probably began here about 1796 and in this business Benjamin Hale of Newburyport, seems to have been the pioneer on the route between Boston and Portsmouth, as was Seth Paine of Portland, on the lines further east. Mr. Hale was a resolute, persevering man, and there was nothing worth knowing about staging which he did not know. Many improvements in stage springs are accredited to him, as well as the introduction of the trunk-rack, by which means the passenger's luggage was employed to ballast the coach, whereas formerly it had rested, a dead weight, on the axles, jolting and tossing as though springs were yet to be invented. He had made his way up from small beginnings against discouragements and trials, but his single coach, driven by his own hand, in the early years of the century, had come at last to be a large establishment of horses, carriages and drivers. Mr. Paine's career had not been different. He was a postman in Maine when all the mails were carried on horse-back : a man of few words, prompt, inflexible, and of great energy. He came to be the largest owner and sole manager of coaches east of Portsmouth and government contractor for the eastern mails, while the stages on this side of Portsmouth were under the able and exclusive management of Mr. Hale. The proprietors, at this time, were

few,—not more than five or six. Besides those named, were Judge Elkins, of Wenham, and Salem, and Samuel Larkin of Portsmouth. Dr. Cleaveland, of Topsfield, bought in, about 1806. The profitable character of the business could not long be concealed. Tributary lines spring up. Thus a stage connected with the Boston Line set off from Salem, Aug. 20th, 1810, for the Coos County. Three were to be despatched every week. Competition, of course, followed and, in 1818, opposing lines were absorbed by the original proprietors, and the Eastern Stage Company was incorporated. It is not too early to write in a historic strain of that once familiar visitant, the Stage Coach. And the books of this corporation, now in possession of the Institute, shed ample light upon one of the largest and most successful staging enterprises of New England.

The Eastern Stage Company was chartered by the state of New Hampshire, for a period of twenty years. Its act of incorporation, approved June, 1818, contains three sections, and singularly enough, by no word except its title, from beginning to end, indicates the business to be facilitated thereby. By this act, Samuel Larkin, William Simes, Elisha Whidden and their associates are made a body corporate, the “Eastern Stage Company,” by name, are to sue and to be sued, have a common seal, make rules and by-laws, and generally to do whatever appertains to bodies corporate, with a capital stock not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, shares not more than five hundred in number, and that is all. To one familiar with the guarded language of acts establishing the railroad lines which superseded this great stage route, the absence of all limitations of power is striking. In the early railroad charters every function that could be anticipated is provided for, even to the grade of the road-bed, the curves of the track, and the erection of toll-houses

and toll-gates, after the analogy of the turnpike, where trains were to stop and travellers pay fare.

But these corporators did not abuse their powers, however loosely conferred. Their first meeting, duly notified in the *Portsmouth Oracle*, the *Boston Centinel*, and the *Newburyport Herald*, was held at Langmaid's Tavern, at Hampton Falls, on Friday, October 9th, 1818. They chose Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland, of Topsfield, Moderator and Samuel Newman, Clerk,—accepted the charter,—adopted by-laws, and fixed their capital stock at four hundred and twenty-five shares, of one hundred dollars each. The by-laws provide for eight directors and a proprietors' clerk, to be chosen annually by the share-holders who were to throw a vote for each share owned, not exceeding twenty—the directors to choose a President from their number,—appoint “a principal agent and treasurer” and such “agents, drivers, and servants as they may find necessary for the due management of the property.” They are to close accounts and declare dividends in March and September, and are allowed two dollars per day and expenses for attendance at Directors' meetings. The clerk was under oath, and the agent and treasurer under bonds in the sum of ten thousand dollars.

Article VI. provides a form of stock certificate, assignable by indorsement and transfer on the books of the Proprietors' Clerk.

Article VII. “No person whatever shall be privileged to ride in any of the company's carriages without paying common stage fare.”

They organized thus,—President, Dr. Cleaveland, — Proprietors' Clerk, Seth Sweetser,—Directors, Josiah Paine, Stephen Howard, Seth Sweetser, Samuel Larkin, Thomas Haven, Henry Elkins, Ephraim Wildes. Col. Jeremiah Coleman was principal agent and treasurer.

If the charter said nothing of the purposes of this corporation, their own by-laws said about as little. Nowhere is there a distinct announcement of the function which they proposed to discharge, nor any description of the extent nor location of their field of operations. This is to be explained, no doubt, by the fact that some of these gentlemen were, before their incorporation, already successful operators and proprietors of stages running over portions of the routes they now proposed to combine, and no words were needed to teach them the duties and liabilities of common carriers of persons.

Thus at the first directors' meeting we seem plunged at once into the dust and whirl of stage-coach travel. The six o'clock stage from Portsmouth (they vote) is to be discontinued. What a chapter might be written on that early coach, leaving "Wildes' Hotel" at six o'clock each frosty October morning, or better still, on the stage which all winter long, in storm or by starlight, left Boston for the east at five o'clock in the morning. The hurried breakfast, — the smoking corn-cake, — the savory rasher, — the potato raked, glowing hot, out of its bed of ashes, — the steaming, creamy, aromatic coffee, — the chill, crisp morning, — lanterns flitting ghostly through the ample stables, — reluctant horse-boys shivering about the door-yard and wishing themselves in their bunks again, — the resonant crack of the whip, — the clear, sharp click of well-shod hoofs on frozen ground, — the clatter of wheels, — the scramble in the dark for seats, — the long, dull ride with fellow-travellers chilled and grim, half concealed by twilight and half in mufflers, — that crying baby, who seems to have found vent, at that unlucky moment, for all the pent-up sorrows of its little life-time, — the gradual warmth of conversation and day-break stealing at last over the coach-load, — the side-lights

fading out and good nature once more prevailing over cramped legs, sharp elbows and cold feet shuffling among the scanty straw,—all these things must now be given over to the romancer, whose ready pen, ever busy with the past, will not long neglect them.

The late President Quincy gives a well-drawn picture of staging facilities at the close of the last century. He was then paying court to a New York lady, to whom he was privately engaged and afterwards married. Boston had twenty—New York, thirty thousand souls. Two coaches and twelve horses sufficed the travel between the two commercial centres of the continent. The journey was almost as rare an event then, as a voyage to Europe is now, and took about as long. To one bent on Mr. Quincy's errand the way no doubt seemed doubly tedious. The impatient suitor writes :

"The carriages were old and the shackling and much of the harness made of ropes. One pair of horses carried us eighteen miles. We generally reached our resting-place for the night, if no accident intervened, at ten o'clock, and after a frugal supper, went to bed with a notice that we should be called at three, next morning—which generally proved to be half-past two. Then, whether it snowed or rained, the traveller must rise and make ready by the help of a horn lantern and a farthing candle, and proceed on his way, over bad roads,—sometimes with a driver showing no doubtful symptoms of drunkenness, which good-hearted passengers never failed to improve at every stopping-place, by urging upon him the comfort of another glass of toddy. Thus we travelled eighteen miles a stage, sometimes obliged to get out and help the coachman lift the coach out of a quagmire or rut, and arrived at New York after a week's hard travelling, wondering at the ease as well as the expedition with which our journey was effected."

Contrast with this picture an "Old Driver's Reminis-

cence," which I give in his own words. "The stage that left Newburyport for Boston at 8 o'clock in the morning, usually took the passengers who had stopped for rest over night, many of whom were strangers to our New England customs. One morning as the passengers were about taking their seats, a gentleman asked the driver if he would accommodate him with a seat on the box. "Certainly," says the driver, "please step right up before another occupies it." Our first stop was at Rowley, a seven mile drive, during which many questions were asked by the stranger and answered according to the driver's knowledge. At this place we took some passengers. While the driver was arranging the baggage, the gentleman on the box asked him to step in and take something to drink. His reply was, "No, I thank you, sir, I have no occasion for anything," and he mounted the box and drove to Ipswich, where the horses were changed. Here most of the passengers alighted while the shifting was taking place. At the same time the stranger came off the box and urged the driver again to take something to drink. The answer was the same as before. When the horses were ready, the driver, as was the custom, says — "the stage is ready, gentlemen!" and they take their seats in the coach. Off they start down the crooked hill and over the stone bridge, called by some short-sighted people, "Choate's Folly." The next stop was at Wenham, where it was the usual practice to take the fares, it being the Half-way House to Boston. And here the outside passenger says to the driver again, — "Come, now, you have accomplished one-half of the distance, — you must certainly take a drink with me." "No, I thank you, sir." "What kind of men are you drivers here in this section of the country? Drivers where I came from will drink at every stopping place, and it is with much fear that we

travel there, but here I see that passengers are perfectly at ease when seated in the coach." "Sir, things have changed here within a few years. You were saying that passengers in your section were uneasy and often had fears for their safety while riding with your drivers. Here all that is reversed, for in former years the travelers used every precaution to keep the drivers sober, but now the drivers by their example try to keep the passengers sober." "I will never ask you to drink again," says our outside passenger, and he was mum on the drinking question the rest of the way to Boston.

The arrangements for the main route of the Eastern Stage Co., in the winter of 1818, may be sketched thus: A coach left Portsmouth for Boston at 9 A. M. (the same carriage running through) dined at Topsfield, then through Danversport and Salem to Boston, and back the same way next day, dining at Newburyport. A portion of the Newburyport turnpike was used, and this made Topsfield quite metropolitan, so much so that conventions often met there. John Adams writes, in 1808, of a great caucus held at Topsfield to resist the embargo. The County Convention which established Lyceums met there in 1829.

Of course the records plunge us at once into all sorts of questions of law and policy—they meet us at the threshold,—they linger to the end,—questions of tolls on turnpikes and bridges,—conferences arranged with this and that corporation,—new terms made or war declared. Once it is voted that seven hundred dollars be accepted by the Newburyport Turnpike as toll for the year, or the stages go by Old Town Bridge. Complications grow out of the delicate relations of carriers to the public. Too accommodating drivers are induced to act as expressmen on their private account, and attempts are made to hold the company liable for their losses. At the first

meeting "Drivers are expressly prohibited from carrying any money or packages, not accounted for to the company's agent;" and almost at the last a "committee is considering the subject of drivers carrying provisions from sundry places to Boston for sale, contrary to a vote of the directors." In April, 1819, "the company do not consider themselves accountable for the loss of any baggage, bundles, or packages whatever, committed to the care of the drivers, or otherwise put into their stages." This sweeping announcement, so like what is sometimes read on the backs of railroad tickets to-day, was followed up in the same spirit in 1826 and 1829. Now they vote that no driver shall carry anything, except in his pocket, without paying the company's agent, on pain of instant dismissal; and again the driver must "agree with the agent to exclude his private or pocket business from his compensation, so the company shall have no participation, direct or indirect, with such business of the drivers, meaning especially Bills of any Bank which may be entrusted to them." "But is this law?" ask the perplexed proprietors of Benjamin Merrill, Esq., in 1832, and that eminent counsellor finds himself unable to give the desired assurance, but on the contrary they record a long opinion advising them that their contract with drivers will not discharge them from liability, unless notice of it is brought home in each case to the sender of the bill or parcel. And accordingly a notice, drawn by him, is formally served in person on every Bank President and Cashier on the route, posted in the taverns, and widely advertised in the newspapers.

The record is rich in little incidents which give life to the picture of the times. A driver is fined fifty dollars, the value of a horse killed by his carelessness. Afterwards, for good conduct, the forfeiture is reduced to one

month's wages. Owing to the appreciated state of the currency, in 1820, wages were reduced, and fares from Boston to Exeter put at three dollars. Once in a while a coach is overturned. In one case, if payment of damages is refused by the Salem Turnpike, the agent is to enter a complaint and present the road to the grand jury; in another, forty dollars are received in liquidation. Again, a director is to settle for damages done by loose horses breaking out of the Salem stable. And again, fines imposed by the Post Office Department for loss of Mails, are to be charged off to the drivers who lost them. Sub-agents were selected for the principal points on the route, placed on salary, and under bonds, and quartered at the best hotels. Blacksmith's shops were established at many points, and extensive stables in Boston and elsewhere, many of them built of brick. Not more than seven shillings were to be paid for shoeing, out of Boston, and but ten cents for caulking or resetting shoes. Drivers are forbid taking letters, in violation of laws regulating the United States General Post-office; and frequent embassies are dispatched to Washington to contract for carrying the mails, or to change the times or terms for delivering them. "Accommodating Stages" are sometimes to take mails at the desire of government or the Postmaster at Boston, but "Mail Stages" are regularly designated, and these make better speed and collect higher fares than the former. Mail-contracts are exchanged among different companies, and combinations formed with other lines where competition would be ruinous, and agents are withdrawn from Inns which harbor the books of hostile companies. In April, 1823, it is significantly voted that several sub-agents be discharged, and hereafter it shall be an "indispensible requisite that their moral characters be good, and that they have no horses and carriages to let."

In August, 1823, it is voted to "keep a horse and chaise in Boston to accommodate passengers, and carry and fetch their baggage." This under the stress of a vigorous opposition, when the exigency called for unusual efforts, and the running of extras at "about the same time the opposing stage goes, but always a little before that conveyance and at the same fare." In October, a number of horses and chaises are to be kept on hire at Newburyport. In December, the extras run a little before the opposition coaches, are to charge but half fare. The Ann street Stage House at Boston is leased and furnished, and Col. Wildes placed there as landlord, with an interest in the profits not to exceed one-half. Next summer, the horses are to be fed with cut hay and meal. April 19th, 1825, the directors met at Gilman's hotel in Newburyport. They found their enterprise thriving,—established a sinking fund to be swelled by semi-annual additions; carried one thousand dollars to that account; declared a semi-annual dividend of four per cent.; created seventy-five new shares, making up the full five hundred to which they were limited in their charter, and provided for selling the new shares at not less than six dollars premium on a par of one hundred dollars. To the sinking fund was afterward voted the net income of the Ann street Stage House, and the agent was directed to sell at auction, from time to time, collections of articles left in their offices and coaches "for which no owners can be found." The second dividend for this year was six per cent., and in 1826, eleven per cent. was divided.

At the end of ten years the prosperity of the company was established. It had now substantial stables, not connected with public houses, at all the chief points of the route, one of them on Church street, in the rear of the Lafayette Coffee-house; and it owned hotels, or a con-

trolling interest in hotels, at Boston, Newburyport, Exeter and Dover. It was sending deputations to the New England Stage Association, which met at "Holbrook's," in Milk street, Boston, with a view to bring together, at least once a year, representatives of all the Stage companies of this section. In October, 1828, it held its shares at a premium of fifty dollars, and made a semi-annual dividend of eight per cent., on one hundred and fifty dollars per share. At this time the management of the Stage House in Ann street passed into the hands of Mr. Leavitt, upon the death of Col. Wildes, and Col. Henry Whipple, of Salem, became a director in place of Judge Elkins, resigned.

In 1830, the company was incorporated in Massachusetts, with a capital of one hundred thousand dollars. In 1832, it sent delegates to a Mail Contract convention which sat at "Wyatt's" in Dover, to apportion the Mail Routes for New England, and its bid shows that it was running coaches from Concord to Portsmouth; Dover, by two routes, to Newburyport; Portsmouth, by Exeter, to Newburyport, Salem and Boston; from Salem to Haverhill and Lowell; from Gloucester to Ipswich; and from Lowell, by two routes, to Newburyport.

January, 1833, found them free from debt and their stock higher than ever. They owned near five hundred horses.

A steamboat had been built on Lake Winnepessaukee and they were running stages from Dover to meet it. At times they ran a daily to Portland. In October, 1834, the stock stood at \$202.13 per share on their books, par being \$100. In January, 1835, they were paying between eight and nine thousand dollars in tolls for the year, had bought turnpike, bridge and bank stocks, and amongst other real estate the Dalton House, between the

West estate and Church street, in Salem, which they sold, retaining a way out from the stables to Church street. Up to this point, their career must be considered as one of unmixed prosperity. The Eastern Railroad was not chartered; the Boston and Maine was but a spur from the Boston and Lowell, extending as far as Andover. Travel increased apace,—with it the running stock and corps of employés. The directors' record-book is pleasant reading now. They meet at comfortable Inns, spend two or three days together, examine lucrative accounts, pass the evening over plethoric way-bills, compute their dividends, make combinations with kindred bodies all over the Eastern States, and New York if need be, and smile at competition.

What a text is here for another volume of pen and ink sketches,—these old Stage Houses which figure in the record,—“Wildes' Hotel” at Portsmouth, “Langmaid's” and “Wade's” at Hampton Falls, “Gilman's” and the “Wolfe” at Newburyport, the “Sun Tavern,” the “Lafayette Coffee House” at Salem, “Ann Street Stage House” and “City Tavern” in Boston! What pleasant memories start up at the recital, as of those ancient hostelries of London, once, as Mr. Dickens says, “the head-quarters of celebrated coaches in the days when coaches performed their journeys in a graver and more solemn manner than they do in these times, but which have now degenerated into little more than the abiding and booking places of country wagons.” Of these he says, “there still remain some half-dozen, in the Borough, which have preserved their external features unchanged, and which have escaped alike the rage for public improvement and the encroachments of private speculation. Great rambling, queer, old places they are, with galleries, and passages, and staircases wide enough and antiquated enough to furnish ma-

terials for a hundred ghost-stories, supposing we should ever be reduced to the lamentable necessity of inventing any." Such was our own poet's Wayside Inn,

"Built in the old colonial day,
When men lived in a grander way,
With ampler hospitality —
A kind of old Hobgoblin Hall,
Now somewhat fallen to decay,
With weather stains upon the wall
And stair-ways worn and crazy doors
And creaking and uneven floors
And chimneys huge, and tiled and tall.
A region of repose it seems.
By noon and night the panting teams
Stop under the great oaks, that throw
Tangles of light and shade below.
Across the road the barns display
Their lines of stalls, their mows of hay.
Through the wide door the breezes blow, —
The wattled cocks strut to and fro, —
And, half effaced by rain and shine,
The 'Red Horse' prances on the sign."

One seems to recall the impatience with which the tired traveller looked forward to alighting at these old Inns, — to see again the village steeple peering over the hill, its gilded cockerel glistening in the sunset, — to hear the stage horn once more bidding the postmaster expect the evening mail, the landlord serve the welcome meal; to see honest, little, nervous Jack Mendum, or sturdy, robust, reliable Robert Annable, or good-natured Knight, or the voluble but substantial Pike, or some other famous whip, gather up his reins and muster his strength for a final sweep across the tavern yard, the crowning effort of a day of toil to dusty traveller and smoking, jaded team, and then down go the steps and cramped legs are free at last!

Or we seem again to be bowling down that grand old turnpike from Newburyport, with Akerman or Barnabee or Forbes, rumbling by old Gov. Dummer's Academy at Byfield, telling off the milestones through the Topsfield

of fifty years ago, over the grassy hills and by the beautiful lake at Lynnfield, on the coach that left "Pearson's" at six every summer morning; or to be whirling by Flax Pond, where, a century ago last June, Mr. Goldthwaite asked John Adams to a "genteel dinner" of fish, bacon, peas and incomparable Madeira, under the "shady trees, with half a dozen as clever fellows as ever were born," or to be rattling through the old toll-gate and dashing down great pasture hills into town on the topmost seat of the early Boston Mail Stage which, in 1835, was to "breakfast in Salem and dine at Portsmouth," while all the eastern landscape is aglow with the tints of morning and the dews of spring make everything in nature sparkle. Or perhaps it is winter.

Now the increasing storm makes all the plain
From field to high-way a vast foaming sea!
And sculptors of the air, with curious skill,
Have graven their images of stainless white,
Pagodas, temples, turrets, columns raised
From the exhaustless quarries of the snow,
Afar and near,—the artwork of the wind!

and we reach perhaps the little Court House on the hill at Ipswich, with the bar of southern Essex, to find that another coach-load of jurisprudence is stuck fast on Rowley Marshes, while judge and counsellor alike have committed trespass *quare clausum fregit*, in prying their coach out of a snowdrift with the nearest fence rails.

The Hon. Allen W. Dodge writes of the drivers of those days as follows:—

"In those days of old-fashioned winters, there were many trials and difficulties in getting through the route, but let the storm or the snow blockade be ever so bad, they were always ready in their turn to do to the uttermost all that men could do to accomplish it. These drivers, too, were the most obliging and kind-hearted men that ever handled reins, cracked whip or sounded stage horn.

“They were great favorites with all the boys who rode with them. Many of us who were then at Exeter Academy came home at the end of the term by the Eastern Stage route, and a lively time we used to have of it. Quite a number of stage coaches were always sent on to take us. When they arrived what a scramble ensued to see who should ride with Pike, who with Annable, or Knight, or Forbes, or some other good-natured driver—experienced in stages and careful of their young charges, as if they were all destined to be governors, or judges, or presidents. We used to consider it the seat of honor on the outside with the driver, there to listen to his stories and to enjoy his company. Many a scrap of practical wisdom did we youngsters thus pick up to turn to good account on the great road of life.

“And then too what a gathering at the old Wolfe Tavern in Newburyport, when the noon stage-coaches arrived from Boston. The sidewalk was often crowded with anxious boys, and men too, to catch a sight of distinguished passengers and the last fashions, and to hear the latest news. Why, it was as good as a daily paper, or a telegraphic dispatch—better indeed, for the living men, actors sometimes in the scenes described, were there to tell what had happened.”

I find related in a contribution to the *Salem Gazette*, one of those little incidents that sparkle like jewels in the sand:

“Once when a mere child it was necessary for me to go from Saco to a town near Boston. This was quite an undertaking in those days, as one was obliged to pass the night in Portsmouth. Being without a protector, my mother confided me to the care of one of those old, faithful drivers. It was evening when we reached Portsmouth and very cold. Everything was new and strange

to me. How carefully was I taken by the hand and led up that long flight of stairs to the excellent accommodations which awaited me! How well I remember the kind, smiling face of Robinson, as next morning, whip in hand, he appeared at the parlor door and inquired for the 'little girl' who was to go with him! His hearty 'good morning' and 'all ready, miss,' as I presented myself, are still sounding in my ears. While changing horses at Newburyport I was comfortably seated before a warm fire in the sitting-room. Indeed, I do not know that I could have been more comfortably attended to had I been the daughter of the President. I was the daughter of a poor widow instead, and an utter stranger to the man whose memory I have ever cherished as one of the pleasant recollections of my childhood."

What stalwart men this sturdy, out-door life produced! Moses Head of Portsmouth, drove into that town from Boston, the stage that brought news of peace in 1815, with a white flag fastened to the box. News of the battle of New Orleans came at the same time. That evening there was a procession in honor of these events. Head, who was then Ensign of the artillery company, and resembled Gen. Jackson in appearance and stature, arrayed himself in a military suit and chapeau, and personated the hero of New Orleans in the ranks of the procession to great acceptance. He was born among the granite hills of New Hampshire, and died at the age of seventy-two, after a sickness of a day, the only sickness of his life.

Another old driver sends me his recollections of "life on the road" and I insert them here.

"I began to drive on an opposition line in 1823, and after about nine months I had an application from Col. Coleman to come over to the old company. As I thought it a more permanent job, I came over to drive "Extra."

I had not been long at it before the travel increased very much, so the directors ordered one hundred more horses to be bought, and carriages in proportion, to accommodate the public. The business came on so hard that I had all I bargained for. I followed the mail twelve days in succession, starting from Boston at 2 o'clock in the morning, breakfasting in Newburyport, dinner at Portsmouth and back again to supper in Salem, getting into Boston anywhere from nine to eleven o'clock, so there was not much sleep or rest for me. The twelfth day, when I drove into the yard at Salem, Col. Coleman was there and said he "young man, you had better stop here and get a little rest and take your team in the morning at four o'clock." So Mr. Rand took the team to Boston and back.

"The worst of it was, I had the same horses out and back every day. It was hard keeping up with the mail, as their horses rested one or two days in the week, and they were like wild ones. Only hold on and they would go as fast as any one wished to ride. As a general thing we made good time. I have been through Charlestown Square on time, for three weeks, not varying five minutes by the clock, although we had some trying storms.

"I was compelled to stop at Hamilton one night, after beating the storm from seven in the morning till ten at night, with a single sleigh and two horses, and so, completely used up, we slept well. It cleared up about three o'clock, so that uncle Robert Annable, with the morning coach, came along pretty well, and passed us while we were asleep, and took off his bells so as not to awake us, and then he was very joyous to think he had got ahead. It was something, to be sure, that never happened before nor since.

"On the whole, it was a very pleasant life, for every one on the road was very hospitable to us. I never got stuck

in the mud nor snow, when all the people on the road were not willing, night or day, to lend a hand. So we felt that we were among friends, and that was comforting to us. The wealthy Southerners, who used to come east in summer, would almost always want us to keep on and drive them to Providence or New York, for they did not get so good accommodations at the South. And as we refused the refreshments they offered us at every stopping place, we were pretty sure to get a handsome present before they left, which was far more satisfactory. It was a very pleasant business, and we had our choice of company outside, and that was worth a great deal.

“When it was decided by the Legislature that there should be a Railroad, you may depend upon it there were heavy hearts. For we had spent so much time in staging we did not know what we should do. But all who wished had something to do. The corporation employed a large number of the drivers as conductors, baggage-masters and brakemen. I withdrew and took up the express business, and followed that until 1860. So I had served the public from '23 to '60.”

These drivers, so freely trusted with life and treasure, with the care of helpless infancy and age, deserved well of the community and are held in kindly remembrance. They knew of old the wants and habits of the travelling public, and Railroad corporations were glad to secure agents from among their numbers.

Has anybody forgotten rare James Potter of the Salem and Boston Line,—active, clear-headed, courteous and prompt, who for forty years, drove with such care and skill to Boston and back, that it was said, he was as well known and as much respected by Salem people as Dr. Bentley? Here he comes up the street from the old “Sun Tavern” with the seven o'clock morning coach, his dap-

ple-grays groomed to a hair and well in hand, — the model driver, trusted by the Banks, by the old sea-kings, by everybody with uncounted treasure, — the splendid reinsman, chosen in August, 1824, to bring the beloved Lafayette safely into Salem.

Has anybody forgotten the scene in College yard at Cambridge, when Peter Ray arrived at the end of the term, with his coach and six sorrels, to take home what might well be styled the "flower of Essex!" How he displayed, before admiring eyes, his mastery of curves and functions, by turning six-in-hand, at a cheerful trot, in the little corner between Holworthy and Stoughton, and how the Essex boys, cheered by their fellows, and eager for the long vacation, whirled out of college gate, and down the historic roads by Washington's Elm and Letchmere's Point, and Bunker Hill, to their welcome home! Handsome Peter, they called him — a favorite with children and ladies — for with him, on the introduction of the famous steel-spring coaches, they first knew what it was to ride comfortably outside, with an intelligent and entertaining driver, whose tongue kept pace with his team, and whose castles in the air often reached gigantic proportions before half the distance between Lynn and Salem was accomplished!

And here comes Page, witty, large-hearted, strong-handed Woodbury Page, his two bays on the jump, swinging round the corner from Beverly, — sweeping round the common to the old stable in Union street, shifting horses, and then round the big elm and off again in a twinkling, with those very four milk-whites, with which he drove Henry Clay, in October, 1833, from Senator Silsbee's door-step in Pleasant street to the Tremont House in sixty minutes!

And what shall be said of the polished and agreeable

Jacob Winchester, favorite driver on wedding journeys and pleasure parties, who carried bags of specie to and from New York, when our merchants wanted a messenger who would neither play the rogue with funds nor suffer anybody to take them from him; what of the popular driver and consummate reinsman Lot Peach, who would get to Boston about as soon with crows' meat as moderate drivers did with choice teams of horses;—what of Albert Knight, always on good terms with passengers and team;—what of stout, little, talkative Major Shaw, who was off at three with the sorrels and the last coach up, rather than not go with whom ladies would often lose the morning stages and some hours shopping and visiting in Boston;—what of stalwart, kind-hearted Adrian Low whose cheerful life ended in mystery and an unknown grave;—what indeed of the hundred and fifty good, sound, trusty men, who, from first to last, drove stages over these routes in the employ of regular or opposition lines, whole families of them, like the four Potters, the three Annables, the three Akermans, the brothers Canney, Conant, Drake, Knight, Marshall, May, Manning, Patch, Robinson, Shaw, Tenney, Tozzer, Winchester, seeming to have been born on wheels, or descended from the hippocentaurs of ancient fable,—men who combined energy and good nature in a ratio not likely to be developed by any vocation now in vogue,—men who cracked their joke as they swung their whip,—men who knew what it is vouchsafed us to know of that fascinating uncertainty, the horse, and supplemented this with a wonderfully shrewd appreciation of human nature!*

*It was a happy thought which brought two hundred and fifty "old stagers," of the Connecticut Valley,—Drivers, Proprietors and Agents,—together at Springfield for a merry Christmas in 1859. Hon. Ginery Twitchell and James Parker, Esq., of the Western Railroad, seem to have been promoters of this "gathering of the whips," and two days were given up to their entertainment in Springfield,

And what shall be said of those elegant coaches built in the Union street shop for the Salem and Boston Stage Company, —

“Step and prop-iron, bolt and screw,
Spring, tire, axle, and linch-pin too,
Steel of the finest, bright and blue.”

the first in the country mounted on steel springs, and provided behind with a “dicky” and trunk-rack after the English pattern! And what of those noble teams of blacks and bays and buckskins and roans and chestnuts, clean-limbed and strong, that moved out, with coats like velvet, every afternoon when dinner was over, before the City Tavern in Brattle street, the Ann Street Stage House or the Marlboro Hotel, sweeping the ground with flowing tails, too often, it must be added, tails of fiction, in which the cunning hand of Lancaster had eked out the unsuccessful efforts of nature! What of those scores of coach-builders and blacksmiths, and harness-makers, who plied the awl, and bent the tire, and drove the plane, with such pride and spirit in these old days, when Harding shod, and Daniel Manning ran with orders from the Sun Tavern to the yards in Union street, and William H. Foster balanced accounts and made up dividends, and Mackie, over his saddlery, fought out the battle of Waterloo, and that shy boy, since known to fame as Nathaniel Hawthorne, was keeping stage-books in his uncle Manning’s office! What of that ancient negro hostler at Breed’s Hotel, with his little competency accumulated from the trifles dropped into his hat for many a year by kindly travellers as the

during which the hospitalities of larder and stable were tested to the utmost. At a public dinner on this occasion were produced those spirited lines of Edwin Bynner, now familiar to newspaper readers, beginning,

“Oh! the days are gone when the merry horn
Awakened the echoes of smiling morn.
As, breaking the slumber of village street,
The foaming leaders’ galloping feet
Told of the rattling, swift approach
Of the well-appointed old stage coach!”

stage rolled off, who fell on his knees on the stable floor and wept great tears when the steam whistle sounded at last and he felt indeed that he must say with his Shakespearean prototype, "Farewell! Othello's occupation's gone!" Too many of this company of worthies are now "where rolling wheels are heard no more and horses' feet ne'er come." Twenty-one surviving drivers of the Eastern Stage Company honored themselves and the memory of the Agent under whom they served, by attending, in April, 1866, the funeral of Col. Coleman, the man to whose vigorous and intelligent oversight that enterprise had almost owed its success for a quarter of a century. During the same years the Salem and Boston Company was under the courteous management of William Manning, another model stage agent, known among the "whips" as "Sir William," and to have been trusted by whom they thought enough for an epitaph.

We come now to the closing scene of the Eastern Stage Company. In July, 1835, the ominous words "Railroad" appear for the first time in their voluminous records. Let us see what these words meant.

Passengers had been transported in carriages propelled by steam over the Darlington and Stockton Railway in England, for ten years. The engines employed were stationary, and inventive genius had been as busy with the problem of travelling in steam carriages over turnpikes, as with the twin problem, which has since completely overshadowed the other, of locomotive machinery for Railways. During the first ten years of the century, indeed, the steam engine, both stationary and locomotive, began to be applied to transportation. And long before this, the simple tram-way of wood or iron, operated by horse-power had been employed for the conveyance of passengers and freight. As early as the settlement of New

England, wooden rails were in use between the coal mines of Newcastle and the river, and these were so far perfected that in 1765 they had been introduced extensively in England, and enabled a horse to drag from two to three tons on an easy grade. Plates and wheels of iron had still further and very largely increased the draft-capacity of the horse. On the Darlington and Stockton road, trains had been provided with stable-cars, in which the horses employed for motive power on level and up grades, rested and fed in quiet while the momentum of the train carried it down hill.

The use of the Railway was no less familiar on this side the ocean. Our former townsman, Mr. Gray, after leaving Salem, owned a wharf in Boston on which trucks were moved by hand over a plank-walk provided on its edges with round iron bars, on which ran grooved wheels, thus forming a freight Railway from the ship in her dock to the warehouses on Lynn (now Commercial), street. In grading Beacon Hill for the erection of the State House, late in the last century, an inclined Railway was used, on which the gravity of the loaded cars in their descent, served to bring up on a parallel track those which had been emptied, and the same expedient, also in use in England, was employed at Quincy when the blue sienite of the quarries began to supplant, as a building material, the familiar gray granite of our hills and ledges. The first Railroad charter granted by Massachusetts authorized, March 4th, 1826, the building of a Railway from these quarries to Neponset River, and the first freight transported over it was the corner stone of Bunker Hill Monument. It was operated by horse power.

That unrest which prognosticates some great step in inventive art was stirring the public mind and bringing to light every clumsy expedient of cogs and ropes and

wheels for mounting grades and for moving by steam on common roads, as well as on rails, when in 1829, the Stephensons, father and son, completed the Locomotive "Rocket" and placed it upon the Liverpool and Manchester road. Its success was at once complete and transportation by horse-power was doomed from that hour. In America we were not behindhand in applying steam to propulsion. It was already in use since 1807 on our rivers, canals and lakes. The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad was begun in 1827; other routes from New York and Philadelphia soon after. In 1829-'30-'31 Massachusetts chartered roads from Boston to Lowell, to Providence and to Worcester.

In 1833, the Boston and Lowell road was extended to Andover and Wilmington, and to Haverhill in 1835. This was the first incursion of the iron monster into Essex, but he rapidly made his way over the county, enfolding in his fatal coils the poor struggling Stage Companies whose nightly dreams were disturbed by the scream of the whistle, and whose waking eyes, turn where they might, were blasted with those words of doom, "*Look out for the engine.*"* For a time our directors stood up

* Mr. Tony Weller has favored the English-reading public with his views on the Railway and its invasion of his native Island, in words which I am forced to recall at this point. Said that eminent driver, as reported in "Master Humphrey's Clock," "I consider that the rail is unconstitutional, and a invader o' privileges. As to the comfort—as an old coachman I may say it—veres the comfort o' sitting in a harm-chair, a lookin' at brick walls, and heaps o' mud, never comin' to a public 'ouse, never seein' a glass o' ale, never goin' thro' a pike, never meetin' a change o' no kind (hosses or otherwise) but always comin' to a place, ven you comes to vun at all, the werry picter o' the last! As to the honor and dignity o' travellin' vere can that be vithout a coachman, and vats the rail to sich coachmen as is sometimes forced to go by it, but a outrage and a insult! and as to the ingen, a nasty wheezin' creakin' gaspin' puffin' bustin' monster always out o' breath, with a shiny green and gold back like a onpleasant beetle; as to the ingen as is always a pourin' out red-hot coals at night and black smoke in the day, the sensiblest thing it does, in my opinion, is ven there's somethin' in the vay, and it sets up that 'ere frightful scream vich seems to say 'now eres two hundred and forty passengers in the werry greatest extremity o' danger, and eres their two hundred and forty screams in vun!'"

manfully to their struggle with fate. First they tried to curtail their expenses, — offered to sell real estate, — to buy in their stock at par, then at \$60 and then at \$50, and pay for it in the personal effects of the company. Fifty horses were to be disposed of at a stroke, and again and again another fifty, — hay and grain were high, — the appetites of live-stock inexorable. To add to their embarrassment travel went on increasing as the hour of dissolution drew near. More horses and more were required, and again and again they were forced to replace those sold. To sell so large a stud at once, when the end came, would bring prices down to a ruinous figure, and the theory was generally accepted that, upon the establishment of steam cars, horse flesh would be worth little more than dog's meat. Before the end of 1835 they had joined the other proprietors of Newburyport turnpike in offering five miles of it for the use of a projected Railroad to Salem. In 1836 the Eastern Railroad was chartered.

Still they go on voting to sell their horses, still buying more. Late in '36 they try adding twenty per cent. to their fares. The directors meet once a month without notice, sometimes at half past six in the morning. They combine with thirteen like companies to keep up prices. Opposition coaches take the road and prices come down again. Late in '37, they try a reduction of wages, the peremptory sale of thirty horses, "as the company is fast approaching dissolution," they say—sell the lease they hold of Henry Codman, of the Ann Street House, and agree with the purchaser to keep their teams from day to day—sell the Exeter Stables, the Portsmouth and Concord Stages, — apply without success for a short extension of their charter to close the business, and in February, '38, offer for sale the whole remaining assets of the corporation.

This effort failing, the shareholders were for the last time summoned to Hampton Falls,—detailed reports submitted,—a fruitless effort made to start a new company, and the property turned over to trustees for final administration, and so this respectable body-corporate died without issue, at the stroke of midnight, June 26th, 1838. Says the late Col. Whipple, who had been a director for ten years, and became its president on the death of Dr. Cleveland in 1837, “the holders of stock, during twenty years, received eight and one-third per cent. in dividends annually, and after paying all debts, between \$66 and \$67 on each share. It does not appear that a passenger was killed or injured.”

In August, 1838, the steam cars from Boston reached Salem. The *Register* speaks of immense crowds on every arrival and departure, covering the depot grounds and the banks of the mill pond. In the belfry of the wooden station house hung a bell, taken from a ruined Spanish convent, and sold to one of our West Indians for old metal, which was vigorously rung to summon passengers on the departure of a train. At first, the cars took eleven hundred persons per day, but this, said the papers, was evidently due to their novelty, and could not be expected to continue. From six to eight hundred, it was thought, could be relied on. In about a month, sixteen hundred passengers were carried in one day, “the best day’s work yet,” said the press with enthusiasm! The *Boston Courier* stated that the cars used were not of the prevailing style, shaped like a coach-body with the door on the side, but were of a new pattern, in which a man may stand erect or pass from one to another, the whole length of the train, while in motion, with perfect safety. The passage from Salem to the Boston side of the ferry occupied from thirty-five to forty minutes, and it was

hoped that about thirty-two minutes would be the average time consumed, when all was completed. The *Boston Post* announced that the witches came out of their graves to see these new conveyances. They met all expectations, and Mr. George Peabody, the first President of the Road, in his opening address delivered before the six hundred stockholders and others, August 27th, called attention to the fact that those doing business in Boston could now live more cheaply in Salem than in Boston. What the Railroad has done for us, in common with all the environs of Boston, cannot be briefly stated. If Boston is the Hub, the Railroads seen from the State House dome are the living spokes, which bind it to an outer circle of social and business relations. If these have carried off our men of enterprise in search of a larger market, they have brought back the wealth they accumulate, to beautify our estates and elevate our culture, and make of Massachusetts Bay, from Plymouth to Cape Ann, one great suburb in which the arts of cultivated life are brought to aid the native charms of country living.

Of the two presidents of the Eastern Stage Company, the first, Dr. Cleaveland, was a man of no common stamp. He came of the staunchest Puritan stock, his great grandfather, Moses Cleaveland, having emigrated in his prime from Ipswich, in England, to Eastern Massachusetts and left a numerous and distinguished progeny. Some of them appear among the founders of Connecticut; many of them adorn the learned professions or fill chairs in the universities. Dr. Cleaveland's father died on his 77th birthday, in 1799, having been for more than half a century the pastor of Chebacco Parish in this county—a chaplain in both the French and Revolutionary wars, present with the army at Ticonderoga in 1758, at Louisbourg in 1759, at the siege of Boston in 1775, on the Con-

necticut shore in 1776, and in 1778 in New York and New Jersey, and having given three sons to the Continental army.

Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland was a man of large stature, and of erect, dignified and commanding aspect. A tall stripling of sixteen, he attended his father upon his service as Chaplain during the siege of Boston, and in 1777 enlisted in the army as a common soldier. The stress of war deprived him of the collegiate training to which he had looked forward fondly, and kept him, during his minority, either in the camp or at the plow. Having subsequently mastered the science of medicine he began practice at Topsfield in 1783, purchasing the stock of a successful predecessor, as well as his library of just two volumes. He was soon after complimented with a commission as Justice of the Peace, and began to interest himself in the public affairs of town and county. As a politician he was earnest, ardent and patriotic. He was chosen, through Federalist support, to the State Senate in 1811, and lost his seat the next year, under the operation of that famous districting system known as the "Gerry-mander." From 1815 to 1819 he was reëlected and then withdrew. In 1814 he was a Sessions Justice of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas. From 1820 to 1822 he was an Associate Justice of the Court of Sessions for the county and in 1823 became its Chief Justice. This station he filled with ability and firmness until 1828, when he retired from public business, receiving at the same time from Harvard College, the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine.

With an iron constitution and health, up to his fiftieth year, untouched by disease, Dr. Cleaveland never laid aside the practice of his profession, however interrupted, but had extended it to all the neighboring towns. And

up to his death in February, 1837, at the age of 77, he continued to serve, as their trusted physician, the community with which he had for fifty years identified himself by rare activity in every enterprise of moment. As a neighbor he was sought for his willing and judicious counsel, while his public career was marked throughout by good judgment, sound sense and solid worth.

He was twice married and left five children, among whom the eldest son, an honored graduate of Bowdoin, a distinguished educator, man of letters and doctor of laws, perpetuates his name and title.

Dr. Cleaveland's was one of those monumental characters which deserve study both for themselves and because they are typical of their times. Formed in our Revolutionary period, it was consolidated like the arch by the pressure which events imposed upon it. If his principles were austere, he applied them as rigidly to his own conduct as to his judgment of others. Thus he could in youth forego, without a murmur, the college training he had been promised, and, at the last, reject narcotics which would have spared him excruciating torture, because they might deaden his mental and moral sensibilities. Says the late Dr. Peirson of Salem, in the "Medical and Surgical Journal," "he was a much respected member of the Essex South District Medical Society. No man amongst us set a better example of professional integrity and honor. The few who could boast of his friendship, will long remember with pleasure the virtuous and kind-hearted old man, whose influence was uniformly and efficiently exerted in support of good order and the true advancement of society."

It is not too much to say of Dr. Cleaveland that he was a thorough-bred New England gentleman of the eighteenth century. It has been granted us of to-day to

behold a brighter light! Happy for us if posterity shall find that we have lived up to it as nobly!

Col. Henry Whipple, the second and last president of the Eastern Stage Company, has left us so lately that the mention of his name is enough to recall a venerable presence and an exemplary life. He was born at Douglass in Worcester County, June 24th, 1789, and died in his eighty-first year, Dec. 2d, 1869. He served his apprenticeship with his brother, Charles, at Newburyport, and opened a book-store in the Franklin (then Archer's) Building in Salem, October, 1810. For three score years from that time, including part of that golden era when the story of Salem Commerce reads like an eastern fiction, Col. Whipple was constant at his post, supplying our daring navigators with charts and books of travel,—our busy thinkers and bold projectors of enterprises distant and domestic with the best intelligence of the day. Said the *Danvers Wizzard* in July, 1861, "it would be difficult to point to a man now living so identified with the social, literary and denominational interests of Salem, as is Col. Whipple. In almost all the societies of a social and benevolent character he has been prominent and active. With the grace of native dignity and the bearing of a gentleman of the old school, the suavity of his manner attracted to his place of business the elevated and refined of Salem. His store was the resort and lounging place of all the eminent men of the past who have given a name to Salem in its modern history. Here met Bowditch, Story, Prince, Pickering, the elder Worcester, Barnard and Hopkins. Here Cummings discussed politics with Glen King and Saltonstall, while Dr. Flint and Judge White made criticisms on the last new book."

It was well said of Col. Whipple that in his death Salem had lost one whom slander never touched, and who

had probably never made an enemy,—his religious persuasion a consistent supporter,—the militia a veteran whose commissions bore date and expired before those of any officer now living,—and the Masonic body its oldest member. First from seniority on the roll of the Active Fire Club, and lately President of the Salem Dispensary,—a promoter in 1821 of the Salem and Danvers association for mutual protection against thieves and robbers, as well as an active militia-man from his enlistment in the ranks of the Salem Light Infantry in 1811, until he resigned the command of the Artillery Regiment of Southern Essex, he was, in earlier as in later life, ready at all times for whatever service devolves upon the good citizen and Christian neighbor. At the close of the last year, he fell peacefully asleep at his home in Salem, after enjoying for a while a tranquil retrospect of the memories he was to leave behind.

The good old days of stage coach travel are over. Gone, too, are most of those to whom they owed their charm. The stage-driver,—that next best man, it was quaintly said, to the minister, out of jail,—we have no longer. The old stage houses are for the most part, as in London, closed and deserted, or stand, “with a kind of gloomy sturdiness, amidst the modern innovations which surround them.” Never again shall

The windows of the wayside inn
Across the meadows, bare and brown,
Gleam red with firelight through the leaves
Of woodbine, hanging from the eaves,
Their crimson curtains, rent and thin!

Even the Ann Street Stage House,—the very focus of New England travel,—has vanished, and the name of the street it stood on is fading out of mind! Never again, about its hospitable hearth, that well known company of “whips” shall gather for a parting pipe, when guests are

dreaming, and night coaches in, and horses well-bestowed, and smouldering embers, in its ample fire-place, give a fitful, flickering light. I see them now, in their quaint old chairs, whiffs of smoke curling lazily about their cheerful, weather-beaten, ruddy faces,—heavy, wet boots steaming on the hearth,—ample capes and top-coats flung dripping on the benches,—while they chat by turns and stir the fire and laugh at the storm. There sat burly Sam Robinson, telling how he served the sneak who stole a ride on the trunk-rack every day as the noon coach passed through Wenham, by driving into the pond at Peter's Pulpit, under pretence of watering his horses, and then making such vigorous application of the lash that whoso rode behind was glad to escape his parthian blows by dropping off into the water! Or little Jack Mendum mounts a chair to tell how he drove the "mail," and "something broke" and the hungry passengers were all out, hurrying him on, and the neighbors bustled about, and he lost his patience, and making up in oaths what he lacked in stature, bid them all stand aside and let him manage, "for while I drive that mail, I am the United States of America!" Or Peter Ray recounts the driving of the first steel spring coach to Boston on its trial trip, freighted with the mechanics who were its builders, and what a stir it made on 'change! Or Major Shaw, blinded by his great popularity, utters his famous threat of running the Railroad off the route, by opposition coaches! Or Woodbury Page enjoys the discomfiture of the Charles-town driver who roughly asked him to "get his bean pot out of the way," when he was taking up a passenger from that city for Beverly, and he replied, "wait till I get the pork in!" Or they all debate, with the warmth of conviction, the relative merits of the northern and southern routes to the eastward, until Alex. Brown declares

that stage routes to the east are like different creeds in religion, for all creeds lead to Heaven, if faithfully followed,—upon which reticent little Conant taps his pipe on the great iron fire-dog, and as the ashes drop upon the hearth, puts it tenderly away in his waistcoat pocket, remarking that he would rather not go to Heaven at all, if he must go by the Dover route, and retires to bed.

Each had his tale to tell, and each
Was anxious to be pleased and please,
With rugged arts of humorous speech.

Never again, in that quaint old hostelry, shall

The fire-light on their faces glance,
Their shadows on the wainscot dance.*

And the coaches which once, says a writer in the *Lynn Reporter*, "raised such a dust on the turnpike, night and day, that Breed's End knew no rest, and the road seemed made for their accommodation, so much at home were

A list of drivers employed on the Eastern Stage Routes, kindly furnished by Hon. Allen W. Dodge. Those known to be dead at the date of publication, June 1871, are marked thus: ()

Benjamin Akerman,
* John Akerman,
William Akerman,
Charles Annable,
* Perley Annable,
* Robert Annable,
* Nathaniel Anbin,
* Willis Barnabee,
David Batchelder,
Isaac Brackett,
* Nathaniel Bradshaw,
* Alexander Brown,
Benjamin Canny,
Moses B. Canny,
Nathan Carter,
* Orlando Chandler,
* Alexander R. Chute,
Aaron Conant,
William Conant,
Camden Davis,
J. Holt Drake,
* Simon P. Drake,
Wm. Forbes,
* John Foss,
Nathaniel Gerrish,
* William Hanson,
* Moses Head,
Truman Herrick,
John Holland,

* Levi Houstings,
C. C. Jackson,
* John Johnson,
* Albert Knight,
Edmund Knight,
* James Knox,
* J. Sherburn Leavitt,
* William R. Long,
* Adrian Low,
* Stephen Marshall,
* Thomas Marshall,
* John May,
* Stephen May,
* John Mendum,
* John Merrill,
* James Merrow,
John Miller,
Frederick Mitchell,
Joseph Moses,
* Woodbury Page,
* Josiah Patch,
* Nathaniel Patch,
* Lot Peach,
* John Pearson,
* James Pike,
* Isaac Pinkham,
Eppes Porter,
* James Potter,
Joseph Potter,

* Oliver Potter,
* William Potter,
Jeremiah Prescott,
* Bickford L. Rand,
Peter Ray,
John F. Remick,
* Joseph E. Robinson,
* Samuel Robinson,
Calvin Rockwood,
Eseck Saunders,
Benj. Savory,
* Chester Shattuck,
Moses Shaw,
Samuel Shaw,
* Shepard Smith,
Sherborn Somerby,
* Prince Stetson,
* William Stinson,
Jacob Tenney,
Moses Tenney,
Enoch Tilton,
Oliver Towe,
* Fortune Tozer,
* Wm. Tozer,
Gideon Walker,
Amos Whitten,
* John Wiggin,
* James Wildes,
Jacob Winchester.

they on it in their day of glory," are all gone now. Over Essex Bridge, over the turnpike, through Salem streets, horse-cars now rumble and rattle with their growing freight. And at last the single coach, which brought us daily the dust and mail bags of Cape Ann, has disappeared forever. Never again shall we gather at the cottage gate, as the clatter of wheels and the cloud of dust approach, to welcome the aged parent,—the coming guest,—the daughter home from school. Never again shall we linger in the open doorway of a New England homestead, in tender parting with the young son setting out for sea, or on some distant westward venture,—to speed the lovers starting together on the life-long journey,—never again cast longing glances after that receding freight of dear ones, until at last the winding road and over-hanging elm trees part us, and we sit sadly down to listen,

While faint from farther distance borne
Are heard the clanging hoof and horn.

Never again will the midnight watcher by the silent bedside hear the mail-stage arrive and go, leaving its messages of love and sorrow for the sleeping townsfolk, and sing, with Hannah Gould,*

"The rattling of that reckless wheel
That brings the bright or boding seal
To crown thy hopes or end thy fears,
To light thy smiles or draw thy tears,
As line on line is read."

• Famous levelers were these old stage coaches and masters in etiquette also! What chance-medley of social elements they brought about! What infinite attrition of human particles,—what jostling of ribs and elbows,—what contact inconvenient, nose to nose! What consequent rounding and smoothing of angles and corners,—

*The "Midnight Mail," a poem written by Miss Gould while watching with a sick friend, on the arrival of the night coach at Newburyport.

what a test of good-nature, — what a tax on forbearance, — what a school of mutual consideration! For how else could a dozen strangers consent to be boxed up and shaken together for a day, but upon condition that each was to exhibit the best side of his nature and that only!

To the next generation, the old stage coach will be as shadowy and unreal a thing as were those which appeared, musty and shattered, to the uncle of the one eyed Bagman in *Pickwick*, while he dozed at midnight in the Edinboro' courtyard. "My uncle," says the Bagman in telling the story, "rested his head upon his hands and thought of the busy, bustling people who had rattled about years before in the old coaches and were now as silent and as changed. He thought of the numbers of people to whom one of those crazy, mouldering vehicles had borne, night after night, through all weathers, the anxiously expected intelligence, the eagerly looked for remittance, the promised assurance of health and safety, the sudden announcement of sickness and death. The merchant, the lover, the wife, the widow, the mother, the school-boy, the very child who tottered to the door at the postman's knock,—how had they all looked forward to the arrival of the old coach! And where were they all now!"



GLEANINGS FROM THE FILES OF THE COURT OF
GENERAL SESSIONS OF THE PEACE.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

No. 1.

1697.—*William Baker, Glovyer,*
vs.
Charles Attwood, his apprentice.

THE history of this curious case has preserved to us the usages and customs, incident to the relations of Master and Apprentice, as embodied in the common law at this early period.

Charles Attwood of Ipswich was indented to William Baker of Ipswich on the 11th day of April, 1687, to serve him until the 5th day of March, when he would have arrived at the lawful age of twenty-one years, which time would have expired on the 5th of March, 1699, but by the omission of the word *nine* after ninety in the Indenture, he left his Master before he was of lawful age.

His Master, no doubt for the purpose of securing his services for the unexpired time, complains of him for stealing; the penalty for which was to be whipped, to pay fine and costs, also to pay treble the value of the articles stolen, and if unable to pay the penalty and costs, then to be sold into service, for such a length of time as would nett the required amount, to any person who would be responsible to the Court for the same.

Baker's object appears to have been to recover the services of his Apprentice, trusting that, after the complaint was made, neither the boy nor his friends would risk a trial, and the consequent penalty.

"Ipswich, July 30, 1697.

BAKER'S COMPLAINT.

William Baker of Ipswich, Glover, brings his Servant Charles Attwood, that had run from him & been absent some considerable tyme, chargeth him wth stealing severall things and carrying them away wth him, as a bridle & a new suit of cloathes, and upon his examination being demanded of the Dep^{nt} whe'er he was Giltie and he pleaded not Giltie, but upon his examination, owned y^t he had the Cloaths, for he said he had worne the briches before, but not the coat & denied that he had the bridle. For further Examination & Triall I sent him to Ipswich Goal & there to remaine to the next sessions of the peace to be holden for the County of Essex at Newbury on the last Tuesday in September next, 1697. Before

JOHN APPLETON, J. Peace."

On the foregoing complaint of Baker the Grand Jury found an indictment, and he was set for trial. The Proceedings under said indictment are entered in the Records of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace as follows :

"Att A Generall Sessions of the Peace holden at Newbury, September the 28th, 1697.

Charles Attwood being Indited for stealing a Coat and pair of breeches from William Baker his Master—Matter of fact committed to a Jury—Impaneled and sworne, who find him not Guilty. The Court's Judgement is that he be Dismist paying cost."

The Depositions filed on Baker's complaint against Attwood for stealing, are interesting, giving us to understand somewhat of the evidence submitted to the Juries of those early days.

"The Deposition of William Baker, Aged 42 years, testifieth and saith y^t some time in July, 1697, being on y^e Rhoad travilling from Rhode-Iland bringing my servant Charles Attwood home, I asked him what he had done with y^t new Sarge suite y^t he stole from me when he Rane

Away. he said ; that as he was going over sea the Coat was washed overbord ; and y^e briches he had worn out."

"The deposition of Tho^s Bennet, aged about 27 years. This deponent Testifieth & Saith that last July past, I being In Company with Charles Attwood & he Told me y^t he Lost the Sarge Coat that he Carried away from his master In going over a reaver at y^e Southard and a paire of Britches he wore out that he caried away also."

"The Deposition of Martha Smith, about 40 yers old, testy-fieth and saith that som tim in agust, 1696, William Baker showed me a pise of Searg, and asked me the deponent whether ther was enough to make Charles Attwood a coat and a pair of briches. I told him I thought ther be enough, then the said Baker said he would get my husband to make them for Charles Attwood, wher-upon Charles Attwood brought the Searg and my husband mad them, and Charles fheched the clos away.

Sworn in Court.

Newbury, Sept. 28, 1697.

STEPH SEWALL, *Cl.*"

"The Deposition of thos Smith, Jun'r, Aged a bout 40 yeares, testifieth that in Sept in the year 1696, I made a Jacote & a pare of briches for Charles Attwood upon his Master's a compt (* & that hee tooke measure of s^d Attwood.) Sworn in Curt at Newbury this 28 Sept. 97.

Attest SEWALL, *Cl.*"

"The depossition of Dar^s Woodwell, aged aboute 20 yeares. testifieth & saith that shee sawe Charles Atwood Cut out and mak^e apare of Gloves for a man with Lined Tops with an Intent for John Lord & this wase whille he was a sarveant with his Master Baker. & it was unbeknown to his Master.

Oath made to the truth of the above s^d writing and notice given to Charles Attwood by me.

Sept^r 23^d 97.

JOHN APPLETON, *Jus. Peace.*"

*These words in brackets are in the handwriting of the Clerk.

"The Deposition of Sarah Wascoat Aged aboute 23 yeares. Testifieth & saith y^t being at the house of Good-wife Atwood sometime this last Somer I Sawe apare of Gloves with lined tops, & this knowing y^t thay Came from Mr. Baker, his Master. I asked Thomas Atwood when he had them Gloves. he anssward to me y^t he bovg^t them of Charles Atwood for a black Doge, & that s^d Gloves he made with a Intent for John Lord.

Ips^{ch} Sep^r 23rd 1697. Sworn before me & timely notice given to Charles Attwood by me.

JOHN APPLETON, *J. Peace.*"

Baker, not proving his case against Attwood for stealing, makes another complaint against him for running away from his service and the following papers are filed in this case.

"Essex ss.

To the Hono^{ble} Justices of Quarter Sessions of the Peace holden at Newbury, Sept. 28th, 1697.

William Baker of Ipswich Glover, Complains of Charles Attwood for that the s^d Attwood being an Aprentice vnto him the s^d Baker as by an Indentur vnder his hand & Seale, dated the 11th day of April 1687. And his time not expired vntill the 1st day of March, w^{ch} would be in y^e yeare 1698-9 he being to serve the s^d Baker 13 years from the 1st day of March 1686. The s^d Charles Attwood, Contrary to his s^d Indenture & his Covenant & engagement therein expressed, Absented himself from his the s^d Bakers service & Run away from him his s^d master the 16th day of September 1696, and so hath continued out of his s^d master's service to this day, which is to y^e said Baker's greivous damage, he haveing been out much time and expense in psueing & Recovering the said Aprentice beside the want of his Worke in his calling for above one whole yeare.

The said Baker humbly prays your honors to order the s^d Charles Attwood to serve out his time with s^d Baker, According as by his said Indenture he is bound.

Your Honors humble Serv^t

WILLIAM BAKER."

The subjoined Papers are filed in this case.

"This Indenture made y^e Eleventh day of Aprill Anno : 1687. Witnesseth that Charles Atwood with y^e consent of his Father Thomas Atwood of Ipswich in the County of Essex in Newengland hath put himself an Apprentice unto William Baker of y^e said Ipswich for y^e term of time Beginning from y^e day above written, untill y^e fift day of March, which will in y^e year of our Lord one Thousand Six hundred & Ninety Thirteen years by Computation wanting only y^e time since y^e fift day of March last past till y^e above written Then to be Compleated, Expired & fully ended. During which foresaid Term to live. dwell with said William Baker his Master doing all his said Master's Lawful Commandments not absenting himself from his said Master's Service either by night or by day keeping his said Master's Secrets not to contract matrimony but in all things himself well behave liveing after y^e maner of an Apprentice trustfyly & Faithfully & y^e said William Baker on his part is to provide for Charles Atwood aforesaid his Apprentice Meat drink washing Lodging clothes & all things needfull & necessary for such an Apprentice during y^e said Term & within y^e said Term to teach his said Apprentice y^e Art & mistery of y^e Trade of a glover & y^e Art & mistery of a white Leather dresser suficiently for y^e use of a glover & all other things concerning y^e Art and misterys aforesaid so as that end of y^e said Term his said Apprentice shall have proficencie in y^e Knowledge & handy practicall part of y^e foresaid Arts & misteries being Employed mostly for y^e attaining thereof during y^e said Term.

Also within y^e said Term to teach or cause to be taught his said Apprentice to read to write y^e English Tongue Suficiently & so farr in y^e Art of Arithmetick as well to doe y^e rule of three, called y^e golden rule or rule of proportion & at y^e end & Expiration of y^e said Term shall then lett his said Apprentice have double new good suits of Apparell throughout in evry perticular things as Jaucoats Coats Waistcoates Briches drawers Trowssers shirts Neckcloths Hatts stockings shoes gloves Hankerchiefs. Two of evry perticular one of said suits to be

made of good Sold cloth or stuff by Merchants Hand-
some & comely for Sabbath dayes. y^e other of New good
strong home made cloth.

To this Indenture the parties abovesaid have put to
their hands & Seales Interchangeably this day & yeare
first above written.

Signed Sealed & delivered	Signed Charles Attwood
in y ^e presence of	& Sealed his
Thomas Lowell	Thomas x Attwood
Mary Lowell	Mark."

"The Deposition of Richard Lowe of Ipswich — being
of full age — Testifieth & saith : Aboutt y^e time y^t Thom^s
Attwood Bound oute his Soun Charles Attwood An
Aprentiss to W^{lm} Baker of Ips. "Glover." y^e s^d Attwood
being att my house, he told me y^t he had Bound Charles
Aprentiss to Will^m Baker. for thirteen years. saying he
would then be twenty & one years of Age when his time
came out. I asked s^d Attwood why he bound him for so
long a time he told me y^t s^d Baker was to learn him y^e
trade of a Glover, & to Dress his Lether. Also to read
& write & Cast Acompts fitt to Keep A merchantts Book.

Ips^h Sep^r 24th 1697. Sworne and timely notice was
given to the adverse Party.

Before me, JOHN APPLETON, J. Peace."

"Ann Louell aged a Bout 73 yeares. saith shee did
understand to the Best of her memory that Charles Att-
wood should a bin bound to William Baker from the time
he went first to live with him s^d Baker til thirteen yeares
were expired. Shee asked Tho^s Attwood why he wold
bind a child so yong for so long time to a Glover, he said
he had several Children and that he did like s^d Baker and
was satisfised.

Sworne the 24th of Sept. 1697. in Ips^h. timely notice
was given to the adverse Party. Before me

JOHN APPLETON, J. Peace."

"The Deposition of Joseph Cabsoe & Robert Lord,
both of full age testyfie and say y^t sum time in Sep^t 1696
being on Ocasion at y^e house of the widow Attwood dis-
coursing with her consarning her sun Charles his Inden-

ture, we tould her we did beleve y^t the honest intent of it was y^t Charles should sarve y^e 13 years (said she) soe he might if they had not differd. She said they knew how y^t Indentur run at first, for when her husband brought it home he threw it into her Lape, and tould her thare was Charles rite, then she took up y^e Indenture and see how it was rite and told her husband y^t he had bound the boye for but A bout 3 yeares. then s^d he that's a mistake he is bound for 13 yeares and when he found it to be soe. had charged her not to Lett it be known: adding these words, that he should Not be taken from him untill y^e time is expired if he used him well: She did also say that she did never Read it to any: but Charles by Looking over sum of her wrightings after her husband was dead found this Indentur, and said his time had bin out agreat whill; after which time he s^d Charles was discontented, and that made him Run away. and for y^t Indentur. she did believ that y^e honist Intent of it was 13 years: but now William Baker shall dare his worst, what is ritt must stand: they must stand by the Indentur and not by ye honest intent."

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XI.

JULY AND OCTOBER.

Nos. 2 & 3.

MEMOIR OF ASAHEL HUNTINGTON,

BY

OTIS P. LORD.

[READ AT A SPECIAL MEETING, TUESDAY, SEPT. 5, 1871.]

MR. PRESIDENT: It is an ordination of Providence, that social life shall be continuous. Communities do not cease to exist. Their members are constantly passing away, and they are succeeded by others and the common life goes steadily on. The vacancy occasioned by the departure of an individual, however eminent, is soon filled. As the human organization remains the same, though its constituent particles are in process of perpetual decay and renewal, so a community continues to be identical, though every member of it is changed. It is, indeed, only natural that in our first thoughts upon the void occasioned by the death of a great and good man, we should feel that society itself has undergone a change, and that the loss to it is irreparable; and when the death is that of an intimate and prized friend, there comes, also, the feeling of opportunities lost, of occasions neglected when we should have learned more of his virtues and treasured more carefully his excellences; the feeling, that if the companionship could be

restored to us, but for a short time, we would know him better and more intimately.

In the freshness of our sorrow we overlook a great law of human existence, which reasserts itself on calmer reflection, and we perceive that grief like this is a superficial and, to some extent, a selfish emotion.

It is undoubtedly a beneficent arrangement of the Divine wisdom, that we live with our friends not as if they were about to die, but rather as though they would be always with us. If, in obedience to that law by which death is appointed for all, a friend is taken away, we have his life to comfort and instruct us.

The only memorial of the good man, which is not worthless, is a review of his life—a recurrence to his daily walk, with all its acts and charities, in which we find the evidences and the elements of character. Statues and mausoleums are meaningless, if the life, which they would commemorate, does not give them vitality; for we value the tomb because of the life which consecrates it, and not the life because of the tomb, however splendid. The grandest sepulchres of the world, immortalizing no great deed, are regarded but as monuments of wasted labor; while the mere recital of one high act of charity, which developed the life and character of a poor and obscure widow, is itself a memorial that can never perish.

It is in this view that I have accepted your invitation to prepare and read before you a memorial of our late honored and respected fellow citizen—the Honorable ASAHEL HUNTINGTON—and I shall best satisfy myself, and, I doubt not, you also, by a simple narration of those incidents and traits, which secured to him the eminent position he held while he lived, and which afford to us the sweet memories that we would fondly cherish.

He was born at Topsfield, in this county, July 23, 1798. He was the son of Rev. Asahel and Mrs. Alethea (Lord) Huntington. At the time of his birth, his father was the acceptable and beloved pastor of the Congregational church and society of that town. His first ancestor, who arrived in this country,

landed in Boston, in 1633, a widow with five children ; her husband, Simon Huntington, from Norwich in England, having died upon the passage. One of these children, Christopher Huntington, settled in Norwich, Connecticut. Christopher's son Christopher lived in that part of Norwich, which is now Franklin. His son, Barnabas, was the father of Rev. Asahel Huntington, the father of him whose life we commemorate. All these men, influential and respected in their time, holding commanding positions in the church and in their municipalities, were of the kind which created New England character. The farm which the second Christopher owned and occupied in Franklin, was lately owned and occupied by Azariah Huntington, a cousin of our friend, having descended unalienated and undivided through four generations. The mother of Asahel was one of five daughters of Dr. Elisha Lord of Pomfret, Connecticut, "a good physician and a good man." These five sisters were all married, and with one exception left children surviving them. The eldest married Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland and resided in Topsfield. They were all, for their time, of unusual culture. Though separated by a long distance difficult to be overcome, a year seldom passed without a reunion either in Connecticut or Massachusetts. These delightful gatherings were not without influence as well upon the subject of these remarks as upon others connected with them. Endowed by nature with persons more than comely, with marked superiority of intellect, and graced by those charms of character which delight and attract, they were women from whom descend men of the highest type of manhood.

Upon both sides our friend came from unmixed Puritan stock. The Rev. Mr. Huntington, his father, was graduated with the highest honors of the class at Dartmouth College in 1786, and was settled in Topsfield in 1789. He was a true specimen of the New England pastor, and might well have sat for the village preacher of Goldsmith :

"A man he was to all the country dear,
And passing rich with forty pounds a year."

The village pastor, of the latter part of the last century and

the beginning of this, is a character unknown at the present day.

Like most others of the class, Mr. Huntington was pastor, farmer and schoolmaster. A portion of the time he taught the public school, or, in the language of the day, he kept the town school. His teaching, however, was not thus limited. As was the custom at that time, when there were few academies and no high schools, he, like many other clergymen, took scholars from abroad into his family, some to fit for college, others, especially mates of vessels, to educate in the science of navigation. Besides his own children, he had pupils from Boston, from this city, from Newburyport, from Ipswich and occasionally a Creole from the West Indies.

It is, of itself, a eulogy upon his character and influence that so many young men from the small village of Topsfield and its vicinity were induced and aided by him to seek a public education. Of these, were that beloved man, so affectionately remembered by all the older citizens of this place, the Hon. David Cummins, for many years a leader of the bar of this county, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas—as pure minded and upright a magistrate as ever graced the ermine in any State; the late Benjamin Althorp Gould, so long the distinguished master of the Boston Latin School; the Hon. Asa Waldo Wildes, for many years the chairman of the County Commissioners of this county; Rev. Jacob Hood, Rev. Ebenezer Perkins, Dr. Israel Balch, Dr. Josiah Lamson, and Dr. George Osborne—all well known in this vicinity. There was, also, another pupil during several years under his instruction, a cousin of Asahel, Nehemiah Cleaveland, LL. D., the elegant scholar and accomplished gentleman, who long presided over that ancient institution, known as Dummer Academy, beloved and respected by all his pupils; still living in advanced and vigorous manhood, receiving the grateful esteem of hundreds of pupils, whose course and usefulness in life had its first impulse from his kind and courteous instruction. I am glad to be able on this occasion to pay my personal tribute of respect and affectionate veneration to my earliest instructor in an aca-

demic institution, and to acknowledge my indebtedness to him for what is of value in this memorial of his kinsman, between whom and himself, during a contemporaneous life of three-score and ten years, there had been unbroken, mutual confidence, respect and love.

The fitting a young gentleman for college was, then, an entirely different thing from the same task, at present; and without making comparisons, the village clergyman of Topsfield might well have boasted of the preparations he had made. It was not usual, at that time, to test the capacity of a boy's mind by the quantity of heterogeneous matter which could be crammed into it. The foundation of instruction was discipline. The mind and body were both disciplined; obedience and self-control were cardinal virtues. The mind was an instrument to work, and by discipline to become self-acting, and to impress itself upon its acts; not a mere reservoir, to receive what could be forced into it and to take impression from what came in contact with it. A preparation for college was rather to teach the boy how to study than merely to impart knowledge.

Like most fathers of the time Mr. Huntington thought it desirable that his son should have the advantage of study away from home, and at the age of eleven years he was sent to the academy at Bradford and became a boarder in the family of Rev. Mr. Allen, then the minister of the town. The means of the father did not justify the payment of board, and Asahel was taken into the family of a brother clergyman and boarded in compensation for the labor he could perform in taking care of the minister's cow and horse, and doing the chores of the family. Young as he was, the advantages from this contract were not all on his side. Even before this period, I have the authority of the cousin, to whom I have referred, for saying:—"he was sensible and serious, earnest and practical, a willing, capable and diligent boy. In a family like his father's, with a small farm to be looked after, there is always plenty of work, and this strong, willing lad early began to do more, perhaps, than his share. No labor within the compass of his

ability was so hard or so unpleasant, that he did not bend to it with a will. The problem of life—in so far as that means the getting of a living—seemed to have caught his attention at a period when boys, in general, think of little beyond their studies and their play. He discovered very early the value of property, being eager to earn and careful to save.” By laboring for the neighbors in the vicinity for small compensation, by raising fowls and husbanding their produce, he was enabled to embark in the business of sheep raising, and while yet a mere lad, became the owner of a flock of very considerable value. During his stay at Bradford I am inclined to think that he acquired but little except discipline—and those associations and memories with which, in the latter years of his life, he was accustomed, occasionally, to regale his more intimate acquaintances.

He was in his fifteenth year when his father died, after an illness of only four days. His elder brother, Elisha, afterwards a physician of much respectability, and frequently honored with important trusts by the people of Lowell, where he resided, and also by the people of the Commonwealth in electing him to the office of Lieut. Governor, was, at the time, in college. A younger brother, Hezekiah, who died quite young, was sickly and weak, and the care of the home and farm devolved almost wholly upon Asahel. These duties he performed with an ability and discretion beyond his years. He had all but the entire direction and did a large part of the work with his own hands.

Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland, between whom and his brother-in-law there existed a friendship of unusual strength with a mutual confidence, administered upon the estate of Mr. Huntington, and became the legal guardian of the five fatherless children. The property, though considerable, in view of the circumstances and conditions under which it had been acquired, was yet hardly equal in amount to our friend’s annual official income, during the last years of his life. As the guardian, and kind, judicious friend of young Asahel, Dr. Cleaveland did much towards laying the solid foundation of

his character, and was at that time undoubtedly more instrumental in accomplishing the wishes and aims of his relative in the education of his son, than any, or than all other persons; and it would not be pardoned, if I omitted a passing notice of that most excellent man.

Inheriting from a father, who was eminently a patriot Christian pastor, the principles of the men who laid the foundations of our republic, and himself, when a mere boy of seventeen, enlisting in the service of the country during one of the darkest years of the revolutionary struggle, he lived to become a marked man in the history of his native county. Deprived, by the severity of the times, of the collegiate education which his father had designed for him, he devoted himself after leaving the army, to the study of medicine, first at Byfield under the care of his brother, Dr. Parker Cleaveland, and subsequently in Ipswich, under the tuition of Dr. John Manning, then eminent as a physician, and commenced the practice of his profession in Topsfield. During a long and honorable life, he enjoyed the respectful esteem of his contemporaries; called at various times to the highest political and judicial offices in the county, he performed every duty with an ability and fidelity which reflected upon him high honor.

To the care of such a counsellor was young Huntington committed; and I should fail in that part of my duty, which my friend, could he speak, would be least willing to have omitted, did I not speak of the parental care and affection, which this truly wise and affectionate guardian bestowed upon his young ward. The little patrimony was carefully and anxiously preserved. By his counsels and by his support, the young man was encouraged and sustained in all the efforts and sacrifices necessary to secure the education, which the death of his father had well nigh prevented. Of him might our friend say, in the language of the youthful bard:

"Some I remember and will ne'er forget,
My early friends * * * * *
My counsellors * * * my guides
* * * * * in doubt
My oracles, my wings in high pursuit."

The influences which form and develop character are silent and oftentimes secret, and yet, so far as we can now see, we are authorized to attribute the course and the character of our friend very much to the formative guidance and direction of his beloved and respected uncle, whose interest in the welfare of his ward continued long after he had entered upon the active scenes and duties of life.

When, at the close of the sad, industrious summer which succeeded the death of his father, the uncle advised his nephew and ward to enter Phillips' Academy, with a view to college, he at first objected, from doubts and fears of the expense. He knew how small was his own share of the little property, and probably thought that his mother and sisters, and perhaps his brothers, might feel the need of his continued and not unskilful toil. But the judicious friend, then standing in the place of a parent, understood his capacities and knew much more than he did of life and the world, and soon convinced him that an education, though at first expensive and liable to be embarrassing, would more than repay its cost, and be far better in the end not only for himself, but for those in whom he felt so deeply interested.

Yielding to these considerations, he entered Phillips' Academy in the autumn of 1813, where his habits were studious and his conduct exemplary. He was manly in his deportment, yet not, I am glad to say, without a vein of roguishness. The boy without this element seldom shows much manliness in later life. At Andover, he had for his classmate, and part of the time for a roommate, Milton P. Braman, now so well known among us as an able divine and brilliant writer. He was the son of Rev. Isaac Braman of New Rowley, now Georgetown. The fathers of these boys had lived in the closest intimacy, and their mutual regard was easily and naturally transmitted to their sons. Unlike in temperament and tastes, they soon became strongly attached to each other, and the friendship then begun was never broken. The following remarks in relation to his former schoolmate are taken from a recent letter of the Rev. Dr. Braman, and will interest and possibly surprise

some of those who knew our friend well. "When a youth, he had a most exuberant love of *fun*. His sense of the comic and ludicrous was very keen ; and he was accustomed to divert himself, greatly, with the eccentricities, curious peculiarities, petty foibles and amusing habits of those within his observation, whose demeanor in those particularities was strongly marked. His humor was much expended when a youth in laughable practical jokes, which, as his age became riper, he put away with other childish things. As this propensity became chastened by age, you know how much it contributed to the agreeableness of his society."

Many, whom I address, have undoubtedly heard him, half-seriously and half-jokingly, claim to be a soldier of the war of 1812. It is well known that the people of Boston and its vicinity were alarmed, while the British men-of-war were upon our coast, lest the territory should be invaded. The boys of Phillips' Academy, young Huntington among the number, desired to do what they might in their country's cause, and, in a body, walked to Charlestown, labored with their spades for a whole day upon the redoubts, and walked back again to Andover and to their studies, not only with a consciousness of duty performed, but proud and happy that they had elicited words of compliment and commendation from that great man, Josiah Quincy, who was then one of the trustees of Phillips' Academy, and who had gone to Charlestown not only to see, but to praise them.

In consequence of his limited means, he was received at the academy as a beneficiary, but the bread then cast upon the waters after many days returned.

Within a few years past, the academy building was destroyed by fire, and a meeting of the Alumni was called to provide means for rebuilding it. Our friend, if he did not originate the call, was among the first to respond to it, and was selected to preside over the deliberations. By his own liberal subscription, and by his zealous and effective aid, in procuring contributions from others, he more than repaid in money what he had received, thus evincing a grateful and affectionate

attachment to his early benefactor more valuable even than his gift.

He entered Yale College in 1815, and was graduated in course in 1819. I have again to acknowledge my indebtedness to the kinsman before referred to, who has not only favored me with his own reminiscences, but has obtained from Mr. Jonathan Edwards, a classmate of his cousin, now living in New Haven, this testimony :—

“As he was in a different division of the class, and roomed at a distance from me” (in the early part of his college life he did not occupy a room in the college buildings) “I saw but little of him in his early college career. I knew, however, that he was exemplary in his deportment, accurate in scholarship, regular in attendance on college duties and more mature in character than most around him. I never knew him engaged in any of the dissipation or light amusement, which engrossed so much of the time of many others. He was kind, courteous and conciliating in his intercourse with others; made many friends, but no enemies, and preserved through his college life the character of a gentleman. As I recollect him, he possessed then the genial manners, which he retained through life.

* * * He was among the first scholars of his class having an oration assigned him at Commencement.”

There is abundant evidence that during his course his rank in all respects was high, and that it was continually improving. In his senior year, he won the Berkleyan prize for excellence in classic literature, but was, however, deprived of the benefit of it, which is conditioned upon a residence in New Haven. Such residence Mr. Huntington contemplated, and actually made the city his home for a few months after graduation; not long enough, however, to entitle him to receive any portion of the Berkleyan bounty.

Having fixed upon the profession of the law as best adapted to his habits of thought, his disposition and his tastes, and being still in straitened circumstances, he selected Newburyport as a place, where, situated as he was, he could most successfully and least expensively pursue his studies. It was the

place of residence of the late Hon. Asa W. Wildes, a gentleman from Topsfield, a pupil of his father, then a young practitioner of the law, who invited Mr. Huntington into his family, where he found a pleasant home. Mr. Wildes was a gentleman of great amiability of character, a warm friend and a genial companion; and when, in the later years of his life, misfortunes and reverses overtook him, they, who knew these early associations, understood the fidelity and the affection, with which Mr. Huntington adhered to his friend and former benefactor. He never ceased, however changed the circumstances, to remember a kindness, and while he repaid such debts in kind even usuriously, he never withheld that better than payment in kind — his grateful remembrance of it. He entered the office of John Scott, Esq., then also a young lawyer of Newburyport. Mr. Scott died while Mr. Huntington was still a student in his office, leaving a widow and several small children, and as is the case with most young attorneys, he was poor. The widow and several of the children died before Mr. Huntington; but his quiet, unobtrusive, and almost unobserved devotion to that widow and those fatherless children, during her life and as long as he lived, was more like romance than like real life. There were no relations between them or between their families, either of consanguinity or association — there was nothing in the social position — nothing to call forth the sympathy and assistance, which extended through a period of time equal to an estimated generation — except widowed and orphan dependence. To this call the heart, the purse, the sympathy of our friend always responded.

At the time he was in the office of Mr. Scott, there was, in Newburyport, an unusual proportion of intelligent and cultivated young men, many of them originating and residing there, or in the immediate vicinity, and no inconsiderable number from abroad, pursuing their studies preparatory to entering upon their respective professions. Probably there was no more brilliant coterie of young gentlemen in the Commonwealth; certainly none in any single municipality so unpretentious as Newburyport. Very many of them, as you are probably all

aware, were made famous by the genius of that gifted poetess, Miss Gould, in those choice morceaux in the form of epitaphs, so pleasantly and humorously descriptive of their more prominent peculiarities. Of all those thus early dedicated to fame by her graphic pen, the honorable Caleb Cushing of Newburyport, and Bailey Bartlett, Esq. of Lawrence, alone survive. Taken in connection with what Dr. Braman says of Mr. Huntington's fondness for deriving amusement from the eccentricities, curious peculiarities and petty foibles of others, I am prepared to believe what I am told by an eminent literary man, a native of Newburyport, that the materials for all these epitaphs were furnished by Mr. Huntington, and that they were prepared at his suggestion and under his personal supervision; while that upon himself, which was one of the earliest, if not the very first in point of time, was merely a ruse to divert attention from any suspicion of his participation. It is not however, upon these effusions that the fame and the literary position of their author is based. The gentleman to whom I have referred, himself a poet of much distinction, the Hon. George Lunt, in a recent communication to me thus refers to the intimacy which existed and continued between these two persons:—"During Mr. Huntington's student life at Newburyport, he was on terms of intimacy with a lady of large literary celebrity in her day, and in a day when few ladies made literary pretensions, the late Miss Hannah Flagg Gould. Though considerably younger than Miss Gould, the intimacy then formed was cordial and sincere, and remained unbroken until the decease of the once famous poetess, a few years ago. Doubtless, the fact that she also was of Topsfield origin led to the acquaintance, for, though a professed admirer of her verses, the tastes of Mr. Huntington were in the direction of his legal studies, rather than in the way of general reading, especially of poetry. At that time, Miss Gould resided with her father, a plain, worthy and venerable man, who had been a captain in the war of the revolution; and after his decease and that of other members of the family, she continued to occupy the same dwelling. * * * She had many distinguished

visitors from other parts of the country, attracted by her poetical reputation and one of those, who never failed to pay her his respects, was the late respected Judge Daniel A. White of this city, himself a gentleman of no mean culture, who always entertained a high opinion of her verses and was her warm personal friend. * * * Many of her poems enjoyed remarkable popularity during her life and are still favorites. Her themes are almost always simple and familiar, distinguished by delicacy and purity of sentiment and by exemplary correctness of versification, and no American female has yet appeared so likely to be permanently remembered as she, for some of her poetical pieces. As an instance of her general accomplishment, at a time when such an acquisition was much more rare than at present, upon the occasion of Lafayette's spending a night at Newburyport in 1824, she was introduced to him by the town authorities as the one lady able to converse with him in his native tongue. It speaks well for the soundness of Mr. Huntington's moral sense, that he found pleasure in the familiar society of such a woman and that the friendship continued while she lived."

The young gentlemen to whom I have referred as the associates of Mr. Huntington, at Newburyport, had established a Debating Society or Club, of which he became an active and earnest member. Indeed, at that, as well as at every other time of his life, for him to be engaged in any enterprise was to be active and earnest in it. He frequently, perhaps generally, participated in the discussions, and his mode of debate was marked by the same peculiarities, which afterwards became so well known to the bar and to the public. He loved discussion, and the more earnest and excited it was, the more pleasurable was it to him. And he carried his discussions beyond the limits of the debating club. Newburyport was then a town, and her public affairs were discussed in that most perfect of all democracies, and that strongest of all citadels of civil liberty — town meeting. Mr. Huntington being "of age" and resident at Newburyport, did not fail to attend the town meeting. At such a meeting, some of the influential citizens proposed a

measure, which they were strongly bent on carrying and which they had no doubt of being able to carry. After they had spoken in its advocacy, and had been heard with apparent favor, young Huntington rose, in accordance with a previous design, opposed the measure at some length and defeated it. His opposition was most unexpected and filled the advocates with surprise, disappointment and mortification.

On leaving Newburyport, he came to Salem and entered the law office of the Hon. David Cummins, of whom I have before spoken as a pupil of the Rev. Mr. Huntington of Topsfield. It would be pleasant to linger a moment upon the memory of that beloved man, still green in the hearts of the older portion of our community; especially upon those endearing traits of character and temperament, which, while they rendered his success as a magistrate less conspicuous, only bound him more closely by the ties of respect and love. With an ardor and a vehemence of action in the trial of causes never equalled at the Essex bar, his great powers were never excited except upon the side of charity, virtue and truth; but I must content myself by saying, that the pupil of the father was the eminently fit instructor of the son. Not far from this time, Mr. Huntington taught the district school in North Beverly, and I refer to the fact, especially, because he so endeared himself to the boys and girls of his school, that they ever after, even to the time of his death, seemed to regard him as theirs; and the counsels which he commenced with them as boys and girls, he continued to give them as men and women, whether they were required in matters of law, of morals, of conduct or even of domestic and family trial and concern. The friend of their youth remained the counsellor of their lives, unpaid, except by that filial gratitude and love, which prompted many tears at his death.

While here engaged in the study of the law, he became much interested in a system of mnemonics, or artificial memory. I have not been able to learn whether the system originated with him or whether he adopted it from some other source, nor have I been able to ascertain precisely what it was. He prepared a

lecture upon the subject, with a series of illustrative diagrams, and delivered it in several places in the Commonwealth, in Rhode Island and Connecticut. I have heard his warm personal friend, the estimable man and upright magistrate, Chief Justice Mellen, late of the court of Common Pleas, say that he remembered with interest its delivery at Providence, while he was an undergraduate of Brown University. The only account I can find of it is from that cousin to whom I am so greatly indebted. He says: "The floor and ceiling and four sides of a room, were supposed to have each nine compartments with some familiar object in each. The student made himself familiar with these, and then associated with them, in their order, the things to be remembered." But whatever the principle, or whatever the detail, no doubt Mr. Huntington soon came to the practical result, to which others before and since have arrived, that each man must cultivate, in his own mode and by his own reflection, such aids to the memory, as he finds adapted to himself.

At the March Term of the Court of Common Pleas, 1824, he was admitted as an attorney of that court; two years later, according to the law then existing, he was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Judicial Court, and after two years' practice as attorney, was admitted as counsellor in the Supreme Judicial Court, the highest grade of the profession.

It is not easy to define with entire accuracy his position as a lawyer. It is easy to say that he took a prominent place at the bar, which he maintained with honor so long as he remained in practice. It is easy to say, that he had the confidence of his clients and of the public and the respect of his associates; but to point out wherein he differed, who differed largely from his compeers, is not easy. Lord Bacon says:—"Studies serve for delight, for ornament and for ability. Their chief use for delight is in privateness and retiring; for ornament, is in discourse; and for ability is in the judgment and disposition of business. * * To spend too much time in studies is sloth; to use them too much for ornament is affectation; to make judgment wholly by their rules is the humor of a scholar."

More, formerly, than now in the early education of youth was there the just admixture of delight, ornament and ability. The mind was so cultivated that it found delight in literary pursuits, and discourse was made attractive and ability to treat affairs promoted. When Mr. Huntington entered upon life, the necessities of his position gave predominance to the last of these qualities of study, the ability to deal with affairs. His life became eminently a practical one, and though he never absolutely renounced the humanities, he gave but inconsiderable and unimportant attention to them. The natural and indeed necessary result of this was accomplishment and not display in his professional career. With no design to become a writer or expositor of the law, his studies did not range through the entire field of jurisprudence; but determined to perform well the duties of his profession, he limited his labors to the exigencies of immediate duty. In this he was constant and steadfast. This course of study made him what he was. If there was one mental trait, more strikingly manifest than any other to the minds of all who were brought into contact with him, it would probably be characterized by the majority as strong, sterling, common sense. This, however, would very imperfectly describe it; for we understand by a vigorous common sense the mere natural working of a sound mind; a sort of intuition which results from original mental organization. It is not that, that I mean. What we thus characterize, when we apply it to Mr. Huntington, is the result of severe training and discipline. It is more properly wisdom applied to conduct. The secret springs of action in one mind are not intuitively known to another. To discover them and to turn them to useful account demands more profound thought and more incessant study than to master the details of history or science. The mysteries of mind are more subtle than those of physics and much more readily elude pursuit and investigation; and he that becomes master of the human mind and human passions has achieved a greater triumph than he who has discovered a planet. "He understands human nature," can properly be said only of him who has been a long, severe and

profound student ; although when such power is attained, like the most marvellous discoveries in science or art, it seems so simple that we are inclined to deem it intuitive. What we call gravitation, and what we call force, will explain nearly every phenomenon of the physical world ; but it was the subtle and more mysterious workings of the mind, the more difficult and multifarious rules of human conduct that claimed the study of Mr. Huntington ; and although we may call the result by the humble and unpretentious name of common sense, it is indeed one of the highest achievements of study. The great poet of nature wrote songs and sonnets, which would have given high place to another ; but how insignificant they are in comparison with his magnificent exhibitions of human action !

The position of Mr. Huntington, as prosecuting officer, while still a young man, having been appointed to that place first in 1830, required the study of the mind in other than what may be called its normal condition. He was called to deal with men who violated law and duty ; with those who transgressed in the slightest degree the rules of municipal law, and those who committed the highest and most revolting crimes ; and the conduct of men under such circumstances he was called to investigate and to study ; and though it opened a peculiar and ample field, he entered upon it and reaped an abundant harvest. To this was added an accurate and critical knowledge of the criminal law, a reasonable proficiency in the principles of the common law, a familiarity with general jurisprudence and an average degree of culture in literature and science. He thus became in the practice of his profession a strong man.

The character, however, would be incomplete without the addition of the high moral qualities, which distinguished him through his whole career, and an incorruptible integrity, which crowned and illustrated every other quality. While he held the office, first of County and afterwards of District Attorney, there were no separate terms of the Court for the transaction of criminal business ; he was, therefore, although retained in a large proportion of civil controversies, to a considerable extent, prevented from attending in Court to that branch of pro-

fessional business. He was twice elected to the House of Representatives of this Commonwealth, but was never a member of any other legislative body.

He remained unmarried until the year 1842. In August of that year, he was married, in Boston, to Mrs. Caroline Louisa Tucker, widow of Mr. Charles Tucker of that city. Mrs. Tucker had then one surviving child, Richard D., a lad of some nine or ten years of age, now a partner in the long established and well known house of Peele, Hubbell & Co., at Manila. Though her idiosyncrasies were different from his, and though their early associations and educational influences had been respectively so unlike yet the constant and constantly increasing mutual confidence, respect and love, which made his married life one of comfort and happiness through many years—and to its close—fully attested the fitness of the union. His house was an abode of generous hospitality and of rare domestic happiness.

By this marriage there were born to them three children, William Deblois, Louisa Sarah, and Arthur Lord, of whom only the two younger survived him.

As prosecuting officer for the District comprising the large counties of Middlesex and Essex, the duties of Mr. Huntington were numerous and necessarily arduous. The year 1843 was one of much more than the usual responsibility and labor; and there occurred, during it, an important and memorable trial in which he was compelled to meet an array of ability, learning and legal skill, quite unexampled in the history of the Commonwealth. He met the demands of the occasion. The law was vindicated, and in the judgment, as well of the public as of the profession, in such manner as to reflect high credit upon him.

Strong as was his physical constitution, the labors of that year were too exhausting, and late in the fall he was prostrated with a tedious and dangerous illness, which, for many months, confined him to his house and prevented him from attending to any professional business till the next midsummer.

It was at this time, in Jan., 1844, while his body was suffer-

ing with a fearful disease, that there was superadded a calamity much more terrible to him.

No might nor greatness in mortality
Can censure 'scape; backwounding calumny
The whitest virtue strikes.

His integrity was called in question, and charges were publicly made, that he was corrupt in office and had embezzled public funds. Nerves, strong as his, might well yield under the accumulated pressure of sickness and calumny. The charges, indeed, came from polluted sources; from those who, under the law and by force of the law, had been doomed to the pecuniary penalties, which he was charged with embezzling. They came, however, with dates and sums and with circumstance, so that the poison gangrened the minds of some honest and worthy men, and a call was made for Legislative investigation. On the 19th day of Jan., 1844, Mr. Washburn, of Lynn, introduced an order into the House of Representatives, which, after amendment, was adopted, directing the committee on the Judiciary "to inquire into any charge which may be preferred against Asahel Huntington, District Attorney of the Commonwealth, for malefeasance in the discharge of the duties of his office" and the committee were empowered to send for persons and papers. At the time, that most excellent and pure minded man, the late Honorable Leverett Saltonstall, our respected townsman, was at the head of the committee on the Judiciary. He knew Mr. Huntington well; and there is sufficient evidence that he was disinclined to enter upon such an investigation, at a time when his friend was unable even to converse on any subject of business, and that he was disposed to let a life of integrity and uprightness be its own vindicator. But Mr. Huntington, enfeebled and almost overwhelmed as he was, demanded an investigation, and on the 12th day of March, 1844, Mr. Saltonstall, in behalf of the committee, made a report recommending that "in conformity with the desire of the respondent a committee be appointed, to meet during the recess of the Legislature, to examine the charges which have been preferred against the said Asahel Huntington and to

make their report at the next session of the Legislature. And further, that said committee have authority to send for persons and papers." This report was accepted. The committee appointed were the late Hon. Joseph Bell, an eminent lawyer of Boston, the Hon. George S. Boutwell, the present Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, at that time a young, active and extreme partisan of the extreme democracy, and the late Hon. J. H. W. Page, a young and promising lawyer of New Bedford. The committee it will be perceived, had none of the qualities of a whitewashing committee. Nothing but integrity could pass that ordeal. This committee met in Salem on the 9th day of July, 1844, having previously given notice to Mr. Washburn who introduced the order, and to Mr. Huntington of the time and place of their meeting. On that day, the committee say "Mr. Huntington appeared and was ready to proceed. But no person appeared to sustain the charges." I have said the charges were made with the circumstance of dates, and sums, and persons, who had paid the money, which he was charged with embezzling; and neither the committee nor Mr. Huntington was willing to accept the absence of an accuser as sufficient vindication of the accused. Under the power to send for persons and papers they directed that Mr. Washburn and every person named in the accusation should be summoned, and that every document referred to should be brought before them for examination. Though Mr. Huntington was able to be present, he had not recovered his health. The elastic step and the buoyant spirit were not with him. Severe and protracted illness and its sympathetic influence upon a strong mind still debilitated and depressed him. But his life of honor and integrity had not been in vain. He had friends that loved him, and they were friends that knew him. They knew also his accusers, and though these had paraded what they called facts and figures of condemnation, so as almost to forestall the public judgment, his friends did not falter or hesitate. They voluntarily and unsolicited, tendered to him their professional services before the committee, and entered upon the investigation with a zeal and confidence which no de-

ceptive array of figures could diminish, and which fraud and falsehood could not shake. Foremost among them was the late Hon. Rufus Choate, the friend of his early manhood and of his whole life; who, in probably the last letter he ever indited, said affectionately "I am quite competent to pronounce for myself that I love and esteem you and * * * and brother Huntington quite as much as ever and for quite as much reason. Pray accept for yourself, and give them all my love, and be sure if I live to return, it will be with unabated affection for you all." To the cause of his friend he brought his love as well as his genius. Three others of the most conspicuous of these, whom Mr. Huntington followed sorrowfully to their graves, he would require me to name; Mr. Stickney of Lynn, an honorable lawyer of a different political party from Mr. Huntington; Mr. N. J. Lord of Salem, also of different politics, and Mr. J. H. Ward of Salem. The latter two were his more immediate and active advisers, the last of whom especially engaged in the cause with characteristic enthusiasm, and did not cease from his labors until the honor and integrity of his friend were clearly and completely vindicated. But while these, from their position, were naturally the more prominent among his vindicators, others of the bar, some of whom are now among the dead while others live to mourn his loss, felt no less assurance of the final result and were in no degree less ready, should opportunity occur, to lend their aid to a successful issue.

Early in the next session in Jan. 1845, the committee made their report to the House of Representatives. I give its closing paragraph. "On the contrary, the evidence was entirely satisfactory to the committee, that Mr. Huntington had devoted himself with extraordinary zeal and untiring industry—even to the peril of his life, to the discharge of his official duties; and that he had thereby acquired, and has a just right to retain the wide spread and well founded confidence of his fellow citizens in the intelligence, integrity, fidelity and ability with which these duties have been discharged. The committee are, therefore, unanimously of opinion, that the charges of

malpractice in office brought against Asahel Huntington, Esq., District Attorney of the Commonwealth for the Northern District, at the last session of the Legislature are wholly unsustained by the evidence referred to for their support, and that no further action be had thereon by this House." And on the 7th day of Jan. 1845, the record says this "report was read, unanimously accepted and ordered to be printed." Thus, effectually and forever was wiped away the only stain ever sought to be fixed upon his character. So thorough and complete was their vindication, that not even a suspicion rested upon any mind. Few, probably, of those who have since come upon the stage have ever heard of the attempt to defame him, while those who remember it, remember it only as a miserable failure. It would not now have been referred to, but that entire justice to his character required it, and because it illustrates, in a striking manner, the value of honesty, uprightness and integrity in character.

A few months later he returned to his accustomed work with strength and spirits fully restored, and from that time to his death, which occurred a year ago this day, casting a gloom over our city and sending sorrow to many hearts, his uniformly robust health and ever cheerful temper were facts of universal observation and remark.

Thus, wholly exonerated, in 1845, he resigned the office of District Attorney which he had held from 1832, and resumed with much success the general practice of the law.

In 1847, Essex county was again constituted a distinct district, and yielding to the general public wish, he assumed again the duties of public prosecutor which he discharged for four years longer. In 1851, he was appointed by the Supreme Judicial Court, Clerk of the Courts for the County of Essex. Subsequently, by a change in the constitution of the Commonwealth, the office was made elective, and by successive elections, each for the term of five years, he continued to hold the office during the remainder of his life. The duties of the office, though he was not clerical in his tastes or habits, were acceptably performed. Lord Bacon, speaking of clerks, who are first

and last and only clerks, and who grow old in the service, says "an ancient clerk, skilful in precedents, wary in proceeding and understanding in the business of the Court, is an excellent finger of the court and doth many times point the way to the Judge himself." In a different and far higher sense, Mr. Huntington was a finger which many times pointed the way for the Judge himself; and it has often occurred to me, as I do not doubt it has to others holding a similar position, that the relative position of Judge and clerk might have been changed to the advantage of the public and for the better administration of the law.

In 1853, he was a member of the convention called to revise the constitution of Massachusetts. In 1854, he was Mayor of the city, and this was the last political duty to which he was elected by his fellow citizens.

But these were not all the trusts which were committed to him. In 1844, he was chosen a Trustee of Dummer Academy, an institution endeared to him by the fact that his esteemed cousin, whom I have so often referred to, was for many years its accomplished head. The duties of this office he performed assiduously and efficiently so long as he lived. He was an officer, at various times, in several of our charitable institutions a service most congenial to his nature; was Director and President of the Naumkeag Cotton Company; he was President, also, of this Institute which will never fail to honor his memory.

In all places to which he was thus called, he gave the benefit of his wisdom, his prudence and his efficient labors.

But, though his life was cheerful and happy in the highest degree, it was not all unshadowed. I remember, and memory will be dethroned when I forget that three years ago, our friend and I were engaged, each in our respective official duties at Newburyport, and returned together on the evening of Monday, May 11, with the expectation of resuming our places on the following morning. There was the same buoyancy of spirits, the same warm words from the heart, the same flow of genial and sympathetic kindness, that were his uniform charac-

teristics and which made his society so charming. As I sat at breakfast the next morning, a note, in his familiar handwriting, was brought to me, the opening words of which were, "God has taken my first born." My own emotion, in some faint degree, indicated the severity of the calamity which well nigh overwhelmed him. I have since learned that when he parted with me on that previous evening, instead of going directly to his home, he made one of his frequent and ever welcome calls upon his beloved pastor; and there, in an unusual and pathetic manner, poured out his heart, his hopes, his anxieties, his confidence in relation to his first born son; lingering beyond his custom, and seemingly reluctant to leave the theme. His whole existence seemed garnered in the life of that young man. He went to his home to find the seal unbroken of a letter, which announced that this child of his love, of his hopes, of his heart, had, several months before, in a distant land, gone peacefully to his final rest.

He was a young gentleman of extraordinary promise, possessing an exceedingly amiable disposition, and had developed a more than usual capacity for business. He had not only endeared himself to a large circle of friends and associates here, but had secured the warm affection of many, with whom he came in contact in his far distant home. In contemplation of a son, so suddenly cut down in the full vigor and bright promise of opening manhood, well might the strong heart of the father quail, and the firm step, for a time, falter. The unwonted grief, which, at first, greatly saddened and subdued him, soon settled into a calm and submissive sorrow, that threw its attempering and hallowed influence over the rest of his life. His silent, tender farewell to this child of his affections might be well expressed in the words of the beautiful apostrophe.

"Go, gentle spirit, to thy destined rest,
While I reversed our nature's kindlier doom,
Pour forth a father's sorrow on thy tomb."

In the early manhood of Mr. Huntington, at just about the time he was appointed a public prosecutor, began what has

been known as the temperance reformation. This commenced by a pledge to abstain from the use of distilled liquors and was afterwards extended to abstinence from all intoxicating drink. To this cause, he was, from first to last, the consistent, unwavering and judicious friend. To it, he devoted the strength of his youth, the energy of his manhood, and the counsels of his mature age. If he had a specialty in life, it was devotion to temperance. If he had an ambition for distinction among his contemporaries, it was as the uncompromising friend of temperance. If there was one field above all others in which he delighted to labor, it was that which the cause of temperance opened to him. In 1861, when he was requested by his classmate, Edwards, to give some of the incidents of his life for the purpose of a class memorial, he said in a postscript to his letter of reply, "If I have had any special mission, or rendered any special service in my day and generation, it is as a temperance reformer, and in that I flatter myself I have made my mark. My labors have been felt in the general cause in this Commonwealth and in its legislation. Under the lead of one of your name and blood, the late Dr. Justin Edwards of Andover, the great temperance reformer of the United States, who should always be placed at its head, I enlisted in this work of benevolence and good will more than three and thirty years ago, and have been in it from that day to this, in season and out of season, by pen, speech and example. And if, in all these years, I have not done something, I must have been a very poor worker. I have lived to witness an entire revolution in the public sentiment of the State and people, and to see our principles established in the high places of power and influence. Our principles and creed have become energetic among the vital forces of society and are installed in the legislation of the State. In all this great work I have had some share, and as far as public service is concerned, I consider it the great felicity of my life." During his various terms of service as prosecuting attorney, he labored with great zeal in the prosecution of parties charged with the violation of laws respecting the sale of intoxicating liquors. In the performance of this duty, I do

not think he was fully understood. The fact that he was an ardent and zealous advocate of temperance was put in conjunction with the fact that he was a no less ardent and zealous prosecutor of persons charged with illegally selling intoxicating liquors, and they were deemed cause and effect. This, it seems to me, is a superficial view of his conduct. His zeal in both cases sprang from a deeper source. There was, underlying his whole character, the profoundest conviction that the morality, good order and advancement of society, depended upon the prevalence of temperance; there was also the no less profound conviction that society itself and the government, upon which it is based, will be subverted if law may be violated with impunity. His energy in the prosecution of such offences arose not so much from the fact, that such persons illegally sold liquors, as from the fact, that those, thus charged, constituted a large and influential class of open and arrogant violators of law; and this energy was intensified when he saw these persons, so open and arrogant in society, becoming mean and cowardly before the judicial tribunals, and resorting to every sort of sham and disguise when called to answer for their conduct. No wonder that he took delight in rending those disguises, in exposing those shams and in vindicating the law. It would, however, be unjust to him and to his memory, to give such prominence to his energy in securing the conviction of such offenders as to warrant the inference that he was less energetic in the prosecution of other offences. There sometimes may have appeared to be more zeal in this class of prosecutions, but it arose not from the prosecution, but from the nature of the defences. These prosecutions were quite tame and unexciting, when, as in other cases, the issue was simply "Guilty" or "Not Guilty." It was only when some device, ingenious or absurd, was resorted to, that his zeal was kindled or his energy aroused. His true fame and excellence as a public prosecutor, had a wholly different foundation. Acting upon that other conviction to which I have referred, that the whole fabric of society rested upon the supremacy of the law, his great ability and all his powers were brought into

action to this end. He kept constantly in mind the two great objects of the criminal law—the protection of society and the reformation of the offender. He accepted as the true definition of these objects, that which was given in the most remarkable trial in the annals of this county, by the great constitutional lawyer who conducted that prosecution, “The law is made, if we would speak with entire accuracy, to protect the innocent by punishing the guilty.” The vindication of the law was the only object of his effort, the only joy in his triumph. The result of this course of administration has already been anticipated in the report of that Legislative Committee, from which I have quoted—the wide spread and well founded confidence of his fellow citizens in the intelligence, integrity, fidelity and ability with which those duties were discharged.

In estimating the character of Mr. Huntington, his religious views cannot otherwise than contribute an important element. Although it is impossible that a mind like his could be fettered by the words of any creed, his views were substantially in accordance with those, with whom he was accustomed to worship—the orthodox congregationalists. They were tolerant and catholic. He was opposed as well to the bigotry of exclusiveness, as to the bigotry of liberalism. His religion was a religion of thought and action rather than speech. He never proclaimed that he was a lighted candle, but those who approached him saw the light, which could not be hid. In reference to the fundamental principle of Christianity, he believed that Science was silent,—that if it spoke at all, it was only in gloomy and despondent words; that Philosophy could offer nothing but a “pleasing hope,”—a “fond desire,”—a “longing after,”—and that by Revelation, and by revelation alone, the truth of the immortality of the soul was, with certainty, promulgated; and to deny an authentic and infallible revelation was, with him, to uproot all confidence that the condition of man differed from that of the beasts which perish. He was not of those who rejected what was old in belief, because it was old; nor was the consentaneous judgment of all minds

for thousands of years rejected by him because it had been so long concurred in.

There is a class quite numerous now, and perhaps temporarily increasing in number, endowed above all others with inquiring and investigating minds. They receive nothing upon trust. Old truths are merely old superstitions until tested by the touchstone of their unerring wisdom. They must put their finger into the print of the nails, and thrust their hand into the side of every truth before it can have their sanction; and when truth has stood this test, they are prepared to inquire whether the body of truth is really a substantial body or only a certain manifestation which appears to be a body; for of such delicate composition are their minds that they can contain nothing as true, which is inconsistent with their view of what truth ought to be. It would be difficult to tolerate this new school were it not for that general and satisfactory compensation which nature provides in such cases. While they will believe nothing which has been generally believed for ages, there is nothing, of recent suggestion, which they will not believe. They will hazard their lives upon the truth of every theory, every hypothesis, and even every speculation of each one of those learned professors, who has established, each for himself, a positive succession of prehistoric ages fraught with detailed events; nor does it dampen the ardor of their belief, that of the theories of a hundred of these learned men, each man's individual theory is rejected as absurd by the other ninety-nine. They go for progress. To believe what has been believed a thousand years, is not progress.

It is mere incredulity and a bigoted adherence to old notions, which refuses to believe that man by natural or sexual selection or in some other equally philosophical mode has been evolved from some ape-like progenitor, or anthropomorphous monkey, and that in "Curiosity" "Imitation" "Attention" "Memory" "Imagination" and "Reason" the difference between man and any other animal is only in degree — not in kind. With this class of advancing men, Mr. Huntington had no sympathy. What had commended itself to the common be-

lief for a long time was more likely, in his opinion, to be true, than what had never been received. He was well aware that these old truths had undergone investigation and scrutiny many times; that they had been opposed and denied; crushed even to the earth, only to rise again with renewed and increased power; that many of the new discoveries had been time and again discovered, and time and again exploded; that under different names and in different types the new theories and new philosophies had been, over and over again, originated and discarded; and it was such and such only of what modern theorists and speculators call old superstitions, as, after study and investigation, commend themselves to belief, that commanded his sanction.

It would be doing him great injustice, should I omit to say that the authenticity and divine origin of the sacred scriptures was the one foundation, on which he planted himself. His interpretation of them—the particular theological truths which he derived from them, I shall not in this place attempt to state: but belief in their essentially divine character was a part of his being, and beautified and illustrated his life.

There was another trait of Mr. Huntington's character so conspicuous and so constant, that no one would recognize the portraiture which did not present it. It may, perhaps, be designated by the word benevolence, if understood in that enlarged signification of assisting others in every commendable enterprise. Whether the call came from country, from state, from city, from parish, from institution or from individual, there was the same ready response. Whether made upon his mind, his hand or his purse, the answer was never uncertain. An unrecompensed journey of a thousand miles for a poor widow was given with the same cheerfulness as his deposit in the charity box. His views were enlarged and liberal. He was conscious that

There is some soul of goodness in things evil
Would men observingly distil it out.

He did not confine his good offices to kindred or to sect, to those about him or personally known to him. I have known

men liberal and generous ; men who gave largely, impulsively and even passionately ; but I have never known a man, who so uniformly and so cheerfully contributed according to his means to every worthy object ; and his fondness for accumulation, though great, undoubtedly, was thus graced and dignified by his extraordinary dedication of its results to charity and benevolence. His giving was not ostentatious nor lavish, but discriminate and prudent. His public contributions are known — his private aid, by counsel, by loan, by gift will never be fully revealed.

The inquiry is natural, whether there are any peculiar circumstances or causes, that evidently contributed to form the character and to shape the life, which I have so imperfectly depicted. There is, in every person, an individuality of some sort. This is not the occasion to inquire whether such individuality is inherent, or whether it is the result of education. In relation to Mr. Huntington there were, at least, two facts which had a marked influence on his character, and which modified to some extent his whole life. His father was a clergyman — his mother a widow from his early boyhood.

The memory — the consciousness of these facts, were, with him, an ever-present, all-pervading influence, manifest in many of his tastes and habits, and to which thousands of his kindly charities may be traced. To the fact just mentioned may be ascribed in large measure, I think, the peculiar interest he always felt in members of the clerical profession and in all matters and occasions of an ecclesiastical nature. Occasionally, he presided, by special invitation, over assemblies which might almost be called ministerial, and uniformly discharged the duty with great felicity.

“And she was a widow.” In this was a cause still more potent. There is, probably, no appeal to the better nature of a boy so strong, as that which is made by having a mother widowed and destitute. His filial love and duty, thus specially excited, became an unfailing stimulus to exertion and kept him firmly in the right path. Who has not observed that the sons of poor widows very often, nay, more frequently than those in

any other special condition of life — become eminent for their virtues and success. Mr. Huntington's devotion to the beloved and venerated parent, who survived his father nearly forty years was conspicuously exemplary. Several years after her death, at the age of eighty-five, he thus referred to her in a letter to his classmate Edwards "She has been the delight and charm of my life, and I cherish her memory in all honor and with the highest filial love."

There were incidents of interest in the life of Mr. Huntington, to which I might refer. His life, however, did not consist of here and there a brilliant exhibition; an occasional exploit, which startled or enchanted an admiring public; there was no extraordinary and sporadic effort now and then eclipsing the general tenor of his life. There was rather a daily beauty, which everywhere and at all times gave a charm to his life, developing a well formed and symmetrical character — of active duty, kindly and faithfully done — of constant sympathy, flowing in continuous benevolence — and unfailing integrity, seeking to be right rather than to be brilliant, dealing justly and truly in all conditions of life.

To some extent, an impression has been made that there was a certain degree of indolence in his mental constitution. In that graceful tribute of his esteemed pastor, so happy in its delineation of his character — a tribute, which, while it does honor to its subject, reflects honor upon its author — it is said, "that he was constitutionally, a man of more than usual inertia." In the sense in which the eloquent preacher used the phrase, it is undoubtedly true, for it was only when roused by some exigency or excited by some call of duty that "his prodigious energy" was manifested. In its normal condition — in the ordinary intercourse of life — there was a quiet repose of mind — an indisposition to obtrude his own reflections upon others — an apparent inattention which the phrase may properly characterize. In no other sense, however, is it true. He was a thinking man. His mind was constantly active. Indeed, it could not be otherwise; for it was healthily constituted — constantly nurtured — and well sustained by a vigorous and

healthful physical frame. He did not display the crude, undigested and unarranged congeries of thoughts which first took possession of his mind. He spoke only matured opinions. It was the incessant activity of his intellect — its presentation to itself of every question in so many phases and aspects which gave the idea of what is sometimes called inertia — more properly, perhaps, abstraction — but which is, in reality, the highest condition of mental activity.

The inquiry is not unnatural, why Mr. Huntington, commended by such excellences of character, and fitted to adorn any place, was not elevated to more conspicuous public position. The answer, however, is easy, and for him an honorable one. So far as judicial position is concerned, he had fixed an ideal standard of qualification, which it were no disparagement to him, nor to any man, to fail to reach. I am not without reason to suppose that his absence from judicial office is to be attributed rather to his own disposition than to that of the appointing power, and that he felt constrained to his determination by the conscientious fear that more is required of a judge, than the lot of humanity will admit. The inquiry, however, rather is, why he was not elevated to more important political position. The present generation can scarcely appreciate the condition of the public mind, as it was, when he entered upon professional life. Suffrage was comparatively limited, and was exercised principally by the more intelligent and the wiser. The surest evidence of unfitness for any office was the desire to fill that office. Politics was not a trade, and there were few, if any, politicians. Officers were selected under the guidance of an enlightened public judgment. It is a high tribute to the early worth and future promise of our friend, that comparatively a stranger, and before he was thirty years of age, he was chosen to represent the most important town in the county in the public counsels. Before he had been ten years at the bar, at a time when fitness was the only qualification, he was appointed by the executive to an important position, one previously held by a gentleman of high standing, who was by many years his senior, and who had before occupied a high judicial

office. With the change of the times, he did not change. If that change were progress he did not advance with the progressive; if it were deterioration, he did not deteriorate.

“O, that estates, degrees and offices
Were not derived corruptly; and that clear honor
Were purchased by the merit of the wearer!
How many then should cover, that stand bare,
How many be commanded, that command.”

In reply to a letter already referred to, in which the incidents of his life were asked of him, for the purpose of a College class memoir, he said, “I have had the honor to hold various offices of trust, which have sought *me*. I never sought them, or any of them, from first to last.” There was, however, one occasion, and I can recall but one, after he had arrived at the maturity of his manhood, when the public sentiment demanded that fitness should be the only qualification, and to this end, with a single exception not to be more particularly noticed, that public sentiment selected those who most eminently possessed the requisite qualifications, and were to the fullest extent entitled to the public confidence. I refer to the choice of delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1853—and Mr. Huntington was of course, and without dissent, one of them. Although the part he took in that assembly was not a very conspicuous one, it was one of honorable and controlling influence, not so much in what was done, for he was in a minority, as in what was prevented. The ultimate judgment of the people, in rejecting every proposition of the convention, was in accordance with his counsels and his efforts. If the incumbency of high official position is necessary to establish a title to grateful remembrance—our friend did not achieve it.

Est autem gloria, laus rectè factorum, magnorumque in rempublicam meritorum, quae cum optimi cujusque, tam etiam multitudinis testimonio comprobatur—and our friend achieved it.

There is, however, another view of the character of Mr. Huntington, upon which, if the proprieties of the occasion would allow, it would be delightful to linger—that of the warm-hearted, generous, constant personal friend. It was in this relation, beyond all others, that he commended himself

most warmly, and in which his true worth was strikingly conspicuous. Tolerant of faults, sympathetic in vicissitudes, rejoicing in success, supporting in trial, solacing in affliction, seeking another's rather than his own advancement, his ever ready and responsive heart grew warmer, and entwined itself more and more closely about his friends every year of his life. Washington Irving, in the preface to one of the later editions of the sketch book, alluding to Sir Walter Scott, and in gratitude for the interest which that distinguished man had manifested in him, before he himself had acquired his own worldwide celebrity, used a phrase, which seems to me better than any other to characterize our friend—that "golden hearted man." How descriptive and how just! Those who were admitted to his confidence — those who sustained the relation of personal friend — those who have been accustomed to his cordial and sympathetic greeting — and not those alone — will accept it — and amid all the recollections, which cluster about his name and his memory, no word will more truly and graphically define the aggregated qualities, which endear him to us than this one phrase — THAT GOLDEN HEARTED MAN.

ANCESTRY AND POSTERITY OF ZACCHEUS GOULD.

BY BENJAMIN APTHORP GOULD.

PREAMBLE.

SINCE the year 1854, the writer has employed such intervals of leisure as he has found available, in the endeavors:—first, to trace back the lineage of his family, and secondly, to follow out the posterity of its earliest American member, ZACCHEUS GOULD, who appears to have sought the shores of New England between the years 1636 and 1638, and to have established himself finally in that part of Ipswich which was subsequently, and chiefly through his efforts, set off into a separate town under the name of Topsfield.

During these sixteen years, the town, church and county records of New England have been laboriously and extensively scrutinized, and such opportunities as have been found for obtaining information from special family records have been improved, until the results of the investigation, which at the beginning was prompted by personal curiosity alone, have attained a magnitude that confers upon them an interest of much wider range. Many members of this family, and of others bearing the same name, and not improbably affiliated with it by a common origin on the other side of the Atlantic, have contributed largely and most cordially to the stock of information gathered, and the family records have already acquired a fulness far surpassing that which had been anticipated. Through the laborious and assiduous efforts of my friend Mr. Somerby, the well known antiquarian, sundry unknown and long-forgotten records have been discovered at various places in England, which have

developed the family pedigree for six generations previous to our first American ancestor, and have thus brought to light the relationship of some of the other American families of the name, while they have introduced a slight element of confusion, by showing the simultaneous presence in New England of two persons named Zaccheus Gould, uncle and nephew, the latter dying unmarried at a comparatively early age.

A manuscript letter, written in the early part of the present century by Rev. Daniel Gould of Bethel, Me., and purporting to give an account of the family as compiled by himself from various traditions, and from manuscripts which now seem to have disappeared, furnished the first clues for tracing the history of the family in America. Although many of the statements in this letter have proved to be incorrect, they have none the less guided to sources of information which could otherwise have been found only with great difficulty. Some of these clues were effectively followed up during the early stages of the inquiry by Mr. Thomas B. Wyman of Charlestown, who made a number of journeys in my behalf to various parts of the New England States, in order to examine early records and to find the present representatives of different branches of the family, for the purpose of collecting such information as the elder members might be able to supply from memory.

During the past few years, much additional information has been gathered by my kinsman, Mr. John H. Gould of Topsfield, whose avocations have carried him repeatedly to Western cities, where he has gleaned a rich harvest of facts regarding those descendants of Zaccheus of Topsfield, who, following the example of their honored ancestor, have sought and found new and thriving homes towards the setting sun.

Thus the mass of family memorials has gradually acquired dimensions which have of late suggested to me the duty of placing it upon record in some permanent form, and in such a manner as to be accessible to all those interested in the subject. A plan of this sort was already forming itself in my mind, when events occurred, in consequence of which I am now on my way to another hemisphere, with a view to a protracted absence from home. Several years must probably elapse before the contemplated work can be prepared and published. Meanwhile, in the natural course of human affairs it must be expected that many of the elders will be taken away, who can now give information which a few years would render unattainable. And should I myself not be permitted to return to my own land, there is no assurance that another would soon be found with opportunity and inclination to continue these inquiries and make public his results.

Influenced by these considerations, and being unable to find time for arranging in proper form all the materials hitherto collected, it has seemed best to prepare a condensed abstract of the family history, containing little excepting names, places and dates, and to offer this to my kindred throughout the land, as a germ or nucleus, from or around which a worthy family memorial may at some future time be developed. Many of the numerous gaps in this abstract can doubtless be filled out by some person now living. Even where dates and names cannot be supplied, some definite information as to place will often lead to the information needed; either by guiding to official records, by identifying known individuals, or by discriminating between different persons who bore the same name and were living at the same time. The amount of facts already gathered relative to persons in

the United States, bearing the name of Gould, but not known to be descendants of Zaccheus, is quite large; and some fortunate, though slight discovery or identification may at any time transfer one or more entire families from these records into their true place in our genealogy. Furthermore, it is morally impossible that in so extensive a record as is comprised even in this present abstract, mistakes should not exist. I have endeavored to avoid these, as far as possible, by admitting no statement regarding any descendant of Zaccheus Gould, which is not authenticated by some official record, family Bible, or near kinsman of the person concerned. Nothing has been accepted as true because found in print, nor is any mere surmise, however plausible, presented as a fact. Indeed, there are few, if any, statements herein contained, for which the authority cannot easily be produced.

I therefore earnestly request every one who may be able to add to the information here presented, or to correct any errors which he may recognize, to communicate with Mr. John H. Gould of Topsfield, who has kindly undertaken to receive such communications, and to record the facts in proper form during my absence in South America, — which will probably continue for about three years.

The arrangement adopted requires little comment. The small superior figures appended to some names indicate the number of the generation from the first American ancestor. The marginal numbers are affixed for the sake of reference only, and are subsequently repeated at the head of those paragraphs in which the corresponding persons appear as parents of families. The limits prescribed for the present abstract, comprise such paragraphs or family groups for all fathers of families to the seventh generation of descendants from Zaccheus Gould, and similarly

for all those mothers of families who were born to the name of Gould. Wider limits than these would be incompatible with the plan of this present publication; but information is desired both regarding other descendants in the female line, and regarding later generations than the seventh.

The dates here given are intended to be in the Old or New Style, according to the usage at the time; so likewise, the months of January, February and part of March to be regarded as belonging to the preceding year until 1750, and to the following year after that epoch. But in many cases where confusion might arise from the ambiguity in numeration, the double dates are given.

Hoping that this contribution to the family history may not be deemed valueless by my kindred, now so widely distributed over the continent, I solicit from them the means of rendering the record more complete, and as much information as possible concerning the numerous individuals here mentioned, especially those who are not now living.—BENJAMIN APTHORP GOULD.

At sea, 1870, June 6.

ABSTRACT OF THE FAMILY RECORD.

THOMAS GOULD, of Bovingdon, in the parish of Hemel Hempsted, and county of Hertford, seems to have been born as early as the year 1455. His last will and testament is dated 1520, August 29, and was admitted to probate Sept. 28, thirty days later. In this will he bequeaths property to his wife *Joan*, and to seven children, five of whom had not attained the age of legal majority. The eldest two children were sons.

RICHARD GOULD, of Bovingdon, was the second son of Thomas, above named, and his wife was likewise named *Joan*. He was born, apparently, not later than 1478, and died in 1531; his will being dated August 25th and proved October 11th of that year. His widow died in 1537.

THOMAS GOULD, of Bovingdon, son of Richard and Joan, was born in or before the year 1500. His will is dated in 1546 and was proved in 1547. By his wife, *Alice*, he had seven children living in the year 1537, and eight at the time of his own death; only two of them being at that time under eighteen years of age. The first four of these children were sons; the third being

RICHARD GOULD, of Stoke Mandeville, who was born as early as 1530, and married (perhaps as his second wife), *Jane*, widow of — *Weden*. By her he had two sons, Richard and Henry.

RICHARD GOULD, of Bovingdon, born about 1553, was the elder of these sons, and his descendants appear to have been prominent among the early settlers of New England. He was father of

1. *Jeremy*, who married *Priscilla Grover*, came to Rhode Island, and after his wife's death returned to England, leaving behind him three sons, the eldest of whom, *Daniel*, married in 1651 *Wait Coggeshall*, and became the ancestor of the large and highly respectable family of Goulds of Rhode Island.
2. *John*, of the "Corner Hall," in Hemel Hempsted, and of King's Langley, — possibly also himself a colonist of New England. His youngest son, *Zaccheus*, died in New England unmarried, and letters of administration on his estate were granted to his elder sister, *Elizabeth*, in England. Other children of John also came over.
3. ZACCHEUS, our ancestor, who was born in 1589 and died in 1670 at Topsfield. The stones may still be seen in the Topsfield cemetery which probably mark the places of burial for himself and his wife *Phoebe*. In company with Messrs. Zaccheus Gould, his descendant of the sixth generation, and Samuel Todd, his descendant in the seventh, I exhumed these stones, hoping to find some inscription, but without success.

HENRY GOULD, younger brother of the last named Richard, was born about 1555. His posterity appear to have remained in England, residing mostly in Buckinghamshire, at least for the next three generations.

FIRST GENERATION.

1. ZACCHEUS GOULD, born about 1589, resided at Hemel Hempsted and Great Missenden, in England, came to New England about 1638, established himself finally at Topsfield, and died there ab. 1670. By his wife Phebe, who died 1663, Sept. 20, he had the following children :—
2. *Phebe*, bapt. at Hemel Hempsted, 1620, Sept. 27, m. Dea. Thomas Perkins of Topsfield. She was living in 1681.
3. *Mary*, bapt. at Hemel Hempsted 1621, Dec. 19; m. John Redington of Topsfield.
4. *Martha*, bapt. at Hemel Hempsted, 1623, June 15; m. John Newmarch of Ipswich; died 1699.
5. *Priscilla*, m. John Wildes (b. 1620) ; d. 1663, April 16.
6. *John*, b. 1635, June 10–21; m. 1660, Oct. 12, Sarah Baker; d. 1709–10, Jan. 26.

SECOND GENERATION.

2

PHEBE², dau. of Zaccheus Gould, m. Dea. Thomas PERKINS of Topsfield. He was the son of John and Judith Perkins of Ipswich, was born ab. 1616, and died 1686, May 7, æt. 70. Their children were: [see Geneal. Reg. x. 213, 4.]

7. *John*, m. 1666, Nov. 28, Deborah Browning; d. 1668, May 19, leaving a son Thomas, b. 1667, Nov. 4.
8. *Thomas*, m. 1683, Sarah Wallis; d. 1719. His children were, Martha, b. 1695; Robert, b. 1697; Samuel, b. 1699; Sarah; Phebe; Hannah.

9. *Elisha*, m. 1680, Feb. 23, Catherine Towne (b. 1662, Feb. 25, dau. of Jacob and Catherine). His children were Thomas, b. 1681, Oct. 15; m. 1719, Nov. 26, Mary Wildes. [See Bradbury history of Kennebunkport]; Elisha, b. 1683, May 27; m. Lucy —, who d. 1751.
10. *Timothy*. 11. *Zaccheus*.
12. *Margaret*, m. Joseph Towne [b. 1673, March 22.]
13. ——— m. Lamson.
14. *Judith*, b. 1658, Jan. 28.

3

MARY², dau. of Zaccheus Gould, m. John REDINGTON, of Topsfield, selectman in 1661. He died 1690, Nov. 15. His children were: [see Gen. Reg. ii, 157.]

15. *Daniel*, m. Phila. Peabody (b. 1698, Sept. 28).
16. *Mary*, m. 1. 1674, March 25, John Herrick of Beverly (bapt. 1650, May 25; d. 1680), son of Zachary and Mary Herrick.

2. 1682, March 13, Robert Cue of Salem (who was, in the Herrick genealogy, supposed to have married Mary the daughter, instead of the daughter-in-law of Zachary Herrick).

17. *Martha*, m. as his 2d. wife, John Gould, Jr. [b. 1648, Aug. 5; d. 1712, Jan. 24], son of John and Joanna Gould of Charlestown, Upper Village. This alliance between persons residing so widely apart suggests the possibility of some kinship between the Goulds of Topsfield and those of Stoneham. The children of this marriage were Samuel, Abraham, b. 1692, and Isaac. (See Vinton's "Giles Memorial," p. 170.)

18. *Phebe*, m. Samuel Fisk of Wenham.

4

MARTHA², dau. of Zaccheus Gould, m. John NEW-MARCH of Ipswich, whose will, made 1697, Feb. 14, was proved 1697, April 26. He seems to have been a resident of Ipswich as early as 1638. Their children were :

19. *John*, m. Johanna —
 20. *Thomas*, m. Abigail
 21. *Zaccheus*, b. 1653, m. Frances — (who died 1731, July 11) ; d. 1731, Aug. 13.
 22. *Martha*, m. 1675, Samuel Balch.
 23. *Phebe*, m. Peter Penniwell.
 24. *Sarah*, m. — Berry.

5

PRISCILLA², dau. of Zaccheus Gould, m. John WILDES of Topsfield, b. 1620, the same whose second wife, Sarah (Averill) married, 1663, Nov. 23, suffered in 1692 from the witchcraft persecutions. [See Gen. Reg. viii, 167.] Their children were :

25. *John*. 26. *Sarah*. 27. *Elizabeth*. 28. *Phebe*.
 29. *Priscilla*, b. 1658, April 6, m. 1681, May 9, Henry Lake ; d. 1688, March 23.
 30. *Martha*, b. 1660, May 13.
 31. *Nathan*, b. 1662, March 17.
 32. *Ephraim*,

6

JOHN² GOULD, born 1635, June 10-21, only son of Zaccheus, m. 1660, Oct. 12, Sarah, dau. of John Baker. She was born 1641, March 9, died

1708-9, Jan. 20. For an account of his imprisonment for alleged treason against the government of Dudley, see 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. viii, 150-154. Children :

33. *John*, b. 1662, Dec. 1; d. 1724, Nov. 5; m. 1. 1684, Nov. 10, Phebe French. m. 2. Rose —
34. *Sarah*, b. 1664, Dec. 18; d. 1723, Dec. 6; m. 1682, March 29, Joseph Bixby.
35. *Thomas*, b. 1666, Feb. 14; d. 1752, June 29; m. 1700, Mercy Sumner (b. 1675, Jan. , d 1763, May 8).
36. *Samuel*, b. 1669-70, March 9; d. 1724, ; m. 1697, Apr. 20, Margaret Stone.
37. *Zaccheus*, b. 1672, March 26; d. 1739, ; m. 1702, Jan. 21, Elizabeth Curtice.
38. *Priscilla*, b. 1674, Nov. 2; d. 1715, May 16; m. 1695, Apr. 15, John Curtice.
39. *Joseph*, b. 1677, Aug. 24; d. 1753, Apr. 4; m. 1712-13, Jan. 14, Priscilla Perkins.
40. *Mary*, b. 1681, June 16; d. 1689, May 2.

Each of these five sons of Capt. John² Gould was the founder of a numerous family or tribe, and it may be convenient to keep these distinct from one another in our record.

THIRD GENERATION.

33

JOHN³ GOULD, eldest son of Capt. John², m. 1684, Nov. 10, Phebe, dau. of John French; b. 1667, May 8; d. 1718, April 25. He appears also to have had a second wife named Rose (? Keyes). His children were :

41. *Phebe*, b. 1685, July 7; m. 1706, Oct. 16, Thomas Curtice of Middleton and Andover.

42. *John*, b. 1687, Aug. 25 ; m. 1708, Feb. 2, Hannah Curtis ; 1713, June 23, Phebe Towne.
43. *Mary*, b. 1689, May 11 ; m. 1711, June 25, Thomas Standley of Attleboro.
44. *Nathaniel*, b. 1691, bapt. Oct. 25 ; m. Grace Hurd ; lived at Harwich.
45. *Sarah*, b. 1694, Sept. 8 ; m. 1720, Nov. 24, Thomas Butler of Attleboro.
46. *Hannah*, b. 1697, June 19 ; d. 1738, March 25 ; m. 1721, Aug. 16, Gideon Towne of Topsfield, (b. 1696, Feb. 4).
47. *Daniel*, b. 1699, Nov. 8 ; d. 1766, Dec. 11 ; m. 1731, July 28, Lydia Averill, 2d. 1753, Jan. 3, wid. Lucy Perkins.
48. *David*, b. 1701, Dec. 25 ; m. 1720, Aug. 10, Abigail Dodge of Ipswich.
49. *Solomon*, b. 1704, March 19 ; d. 1762, Dec. 15 ; m. 1734, Dec. 19, Elizabeth Robinson, 2d., 1756, May 12, wid. Rebecca Bixby.
50. *Lydia*, b. 1707, June 8 ; m. 1732, Nov. 23, Samuel Standley.

34

SARAH³, dau. of Capt. John² Gould, m. 1682, March 29, Joseph BIXBY. Children.

51. *Sarah*. 52. *Joseph*. 53. *Jonathan* 54. *George*.
55. *Daniel*. 56. *Benjamin*. 57. *Mary*. 58. *Abigail*.

35

THOMAS³ GOULD, second son of Capt. John², married Mercy (b. 1675, Jan. ; d. 1763, May 8), dau. of William and Augustine (Clement) Sumner. There was also a Thomas Gould who m. 1729, Jan. 13, Mary Standley, but the death of

widow Mercy Gould is recorded as above, and she seems to have been the only wife of Thomas³. Perhaps Mary Standley was the first wife of Thomas⁴, his son. Children:

59. *Thomas*, b. 1701, Sept. 4; m. 1731, June 30, Mary, dau. of John Gould [No. 106].
60. *Jacob*, b. 1703, Jan. 16; m. 1731, Feb. 4, Dorothy Goodridge; lived in Lunenburg.
61. *Deborah*, b. 1704, Nov. 17; d. 1706, Jan. 30.
62. *Deborah*, b. 1707, Sept. 23; d. 1767, Nov. 7; m. 1730, Dec. 3, Joseph Page of Lunenburg.
63. *Simon*, b. 1710, March 8; d. 1803, Jan. 3; m. 1740, Oct. 9, Jane Palmer of Rowley.
64. *Mercy*, b. 1712, Jan. 17; m. 1733, Dec. 25, Nath'l Page of Lunenburg.
65. *Yates*, b. 1714, March 24; d. 1736, Aug. 11; unmarried.
66. *Benjamin*, b. 1716, May 29; d. 1746; m. 1739, Oct. 17, Esther Pierce.
67. *Nathaniel*, b. 1717, Nov. 9; d. 1748, unmarried; lived in Lunenburg.

36

SAMUEL³ GOULD, third son of Capt. John², m. 1697, Apr. 20, Margaret Stone, and resided in Boxford. Children:

68. *Sarah*, b. 1698, Feb. 25; d. 1786, Feb. 21; unmarried.
69. *Samuel*, b. 1701, Jan. 18; m. 1725, June 9, Mehit-able Stiles.
70. *Moses*, b. 1703, Sept. 18; ? d. 1772, Oct. 20; m. 1728, Nov. 7, Mary Bellows of Lancaster.
71. *Daniel*, not named in his father's will of 1724, Dec. 2.

72. *Patience*, b. 1709, Aug. 25; ? m. 1744, Edmund Towne of Oxford.
73. *Jonathan*, bapt. 1709, Sept. 4. at same time with Patience, probably twin with her.
74. *Margaret*, b. 1712, March 6.
75. *Zaccheus*, b. 1715, March 29.
76. *Hubbard*, b. 1720, July 8; m. 1744, March 8, Hannah Bootman, 2d. 1759, Mary, widow of Nath'l Jones, 3d. 1783, Jan. 2, Thankful Bowles.

There is some confusion upon the Boxford records in the names of Samuel³ Gould's children. "Moses" is there erroneously written "Amos," and the birth of Jonathan does not appear, although his baptism is upon the church record, and he is named in his father's will.

37

ZACCHEUS³ GOULD, fourth son of Capt. John, married 1702, Jan. 21, Elizabeth, dau. of John Curtrice or Curtis. She was born 1679, Dec. 15, and died 1740, June 21.

77. *Elizabeth*, b. 1702-3, Feb. 13; m. 1733, March 29, Edmund Towne, of Oxford and Sutton.
78. *Mary*, b. 1704-5, Mar. 1; m. 1731, Sept. 23, Jacob Robinson of Westford.
79. *Priscilla*, b. 1707, Aug. 4; d. 1744, Sept. 25; m. 1745, Oct. 8, Samuel Smith, b. 1714, Jan. 26. They were great grandparents of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet.
80. *John*, b. 1709-10, Jan. 29; d. 1778, June 21; m. 1748-9, Jan. 5, wid. Esther Bixby.
81. *Sarah*, b. 1711-2, Jan. 28; m. — Estey.
82. *Abigail*, b. 1715, Aug. 12; m. 1737, Aug. 2, Jonathan Standley.
83. *Zaccheus*, b. 1716, Nov. 7; d. 1793, Jan. 2; m.

- 1745, Nov. 4, Rebecca Symonds of Middleton;
no issue.
84. *Eliezer*, b. 1720, May 29; m. 1740, April 17,
Elizabeth Smith, 2d. 1755, Feb. 25, Phebe, dau.
of John Gould (Nö. 110.)
85. *Susanna*, b. 1722-3, Feb. 11; m. Robert Smith.

38

- PRISCILLA³, dau. of Capt. John Gould, m. 1695,
April 15; John CURTICE, Jr., the brother of
her brother Zaccheus's wife. He was born 1673,
Oct. 11.
86. *Priscilla*, b. 1695-6, Jan. 27.
87. *John*, b. 1697, Apr. 16; d. 1698, Aug. 27.
88. *Nathaniel*, b. 1698-9, March 13; owned covenant,
1733.
89. *Lydia*, b. 1701, Apr. 8.
90. *Mary*, b. 1702-3, Jan. 22; (?) m. Isaac How of
Falmouth.
91. *Sarah*, b. 1705, July 4; d. 1706, March 29.
92. *Sarah*, b. 1712, Jan. 8; (?) m. Micah Holdgate
of Ipswich.
93. *Hannah*, b. 1712, Jan. 8; d. 1712, Oct. 24.

39

- JOSEPH³ GOULD, fifth son of Capt. John; m. 1713,
Jan. 14, Priscilla, dau. of Capt. Tobijah and
Sarah (Denison) Perkins. She was born 1689,
Apr. 21, and died 1753, April 11; See Geneal.
Reg. x. 212.
94. *Priscilla*, b. 1714, Apr. 6; d. 1799, May 27; m.
Oct. 3, 1745, Samuel Smith, Jr.
95. *Joseph*, b. 1715, Sept. 29; died early.
96. *Amos*, b. 1716-7, March.

97. *Ruth*, b. 1718-9, Mar. 8; m. 1741, Nov. 17, Daniel Bixby; d. 1808, Sept. 14.
98. *Mary*, b. 1720, Dec. 22; m. 1756, Apr. 27, Dan'l Robinson, of Middleton.
99. *Anna*, b. 1722, Oct. 30; d. 1749, June 29.
100. *Sarah*, b. 1724, Nov. 23; m. 1. 1749, Sept. 24, Joshua Symonds of Boxford; 2. Nathan Andrews.
101. *Joseph*, b. 1726, Nov. 4; m. 1751, Dec. 19, Elizabeth, dau. of Rev. John Emerson; d. 1803, June 9.
102. *Daniel*, bapt. 1729, Mar. 30; d. 1734, Sept. 15.
103. *Elizabeth*, bapt. 1731, Dec. 26; d. 1734, Aug. 28.
104. ——— b. 1733; d. 1734, Mar. 19.

FOURTH GENERATION.

(A.) TRIBE OF JOHN³.

42

- JOHN⁴ GOULD, son of John, m. 1. 1708, Feb. 2, Hannah Curtis, who d. 1712, Apr. 25.
105. *Martha*, b. 1709, Nov. 6; m. 1729, Sept. 23, John Pritchard, and had twenty-one children.
 106. *Mary*, b. 1710-1, Feb. 4; m. 1731, June 30, Lieut. Thomas Gould, No. 59.
 107. *Hannah*, b. 1712, Apr. 9; m. 1732, July 9, Samuel Marston.
 108. *John*, b. 1712, Apr. 9; d. in infancy.
He m. 2. 1713, June 23, Phebe Towne.
 109. *John*, bapt. 1714, June 20; d. in infancy.
 110. *Phebe*, b. 1716, Sept. 22; m. 1755, Feb. 25, Eliezer Gould, No. 84, being his second wife.
 111. *Kezia*, b. 1718, May 10; m. 1739, Dec. 20, Jacob, son of Dr. Michael Dwinell [b. 1715].
 112. *John*, b. 1720, Apr. 6.

- 113. *Richard*, b. 1722, Apr. 20; m. 1747? lived in Milford and Amherst, N. H.
- 114. *Stephen*, b. 1724, July 6; m. 1747-8, Jan. 18, Hannah Perkins.
- 115. *Ruth*, b. 1727, Sept. 16.
- 116. *Jacob*, b. 1728-9, Feb. 6; m. 1751, Oct. 27, Elizabeth Towne. Lived in Boxford.
- 117. *Esther*, b. 1732, Aug. 10; m. 1751, July 9, Jonathan Towne.
- 118. *Amos*, b. 1735, Aug. 13; d. 1772; m. 1759, May 3, Huldah Foster.

There is some indication of yet another son, *Abner*, born about 1726, but this is uncertain.

44

NATHANIEL⁴ GOULD, son of John, married 1716, Apr. 15, Grace Hurd of Yarmouth and resided at Eastham and Harwich. They had children as follows :

- 119. *Nathaniel*, b. 1717; m. 1742-3, Feb. 3, Jane Arey.
- 120. *John*, b. 1718; m. 1739, Ruth Godfrey of Eastham.
- 121. *Elizabeth*, b. 1720; m. 1738, Oliver Arey of Eastham.
- 122. *Mary*, b. 1721; m. 1742, Samuel Paine of Eastham.
- 123. *Phebe*, b. 1723; m. 1743, Joshua Godfrey of Chatham.
- 124. *Joseph*, b. 1725; m. 1745, Hannah Godfrey of Chatham.
- 125. *Abigail*, b. 1727.
- 126. *Priscilla*, b. 1731; m. 1753, Jan. 9, Jonathan Linnell of Eastham.
- 127. *Solomon*, b. 1733.

DANIEL⁴ GOULD, of Topsfield, son of John; m. 1. 1731, July 28, Lydia (born 1712, Dec. 11; d. 1739, Dec. 22) dau. of Ebenezer Averill; and 2. Lucy (b. 1722, Oct. 25; d. 1806, Aug. 29) dau. of Capt. Thomas Tarbox of Wenham and widow of Elisha Perkins. She was subsequently married for the third time, 1768, May 31, to Asa Gould (No. 157). His children were, by 1st wife, Lydia:—

128. *Ruth*, b. 1732, June 28; d. 1747, Nov. 3.

129. *Daniel*, b. 1735, March 31; d. 1747, Nov. 22.

130. *Lydia*, b. 1737, June 3; d. 1747, Nov. 8.

By 2d wife, Lucy:—

131. *Daniel*, b. 1753, Dec. 8; d. about 1842; m. 1. 1782, Dec. 24, Mary, dau. of George Booth. She d. 1785, and he m. 2. 1788, Dec. 25, wid. Eunice Perley; lived in Wolfsboro, Bethel and Rumford, Maine.

132. *Elisha*, b. 1755, Feb. 20; m. 1779, Sept. 19, Elizabeth Peabody.

133. *Lucy*, b. 1757, July 23; m. 1778, Nathaniel Goldsmith of Marblehead.

134. *Samuel*, b. 1759, March 6; m. 1. 1783, Abigail Lamson; 2. 1792, Ruth Tower; lived in Middleton; d. 1837, Apr. 12.

135. *Lydia*, b. 1760, Dec. 31; m. 1783, July 22, Samuel Hood, d. 1834, Dec. 2.

136. *Ruth*, b. 1762, Dec. 3; m. 1791, Feb. 17, John Hood, as his second wife.

137. *Moses*, b. 1766, June 10; m. 1798, Anna Mecum; lived in Boxford.

48

DAVID⁴ GOULD, son of John, m. 1726, Aug. 10, Abigail Dodge of Beverly. He was in 1737 a large land owner in Lunenburg, but his life seems to have been chiefly passed in Sunderland and Leverett, Mass. Children :—

138. *Abigail*, b. 1727, Feb. 8, at Topsfield.
139. *Rebecca*, b. 1728, Mar. 25, at Lunenburg.
140. *Solomon*, b. 1730, Dec. 15, at Lunenburg; m. 1757, Dec. 29, Prudence —.
141. *Joseph*, b. 1732-3, Jan. 18, at Lunenburg.
142. *Edmund*, b. 1735, Jan. 18.
143. *Sarah*, b. 1736, Sept.; m. 1759, Feb. 20, Solomon Rood in Amherst.
144. (?) *David*. 145. *Noah*, bapt. 1737, Aug. 21.
146. *John*, bapt. 1739, Aug. 5; d. 1768, June 26; m. (? Mary Barrett).
147. *Daniel*, b. 1745, Dec. 8.

49

SOLOMON⁴ GOULD, son of John, m. 1. 1734, Dec. 19, Elizabeth, dau. of John Robinson. She d. 1749, Apr. 24, and he m. 2. 1756, May 12, Rebecca, dau. of Nathan Wood, and widow of Gideon Bixby. Children by first wife, Elizabeth :—

148. *Elizabeth*, b. 1735, Oct. 12; m. 1754, May 2, Eli Towne of Sturbridge; d. 1799, Apr. 27.
149. *Solomon*, b. 1738, July 22; m. 1761, July 2, Mehitable Perkins.
150. *Nathaniel*, b. 1741, Jan. 26; d. 1746, July 18.
151. *Lydia*, b. 1743, June 11; m. 1764, Feb. 27, Nath'l Fisk of Danvers; d. 1809, Apr. 25.
152. *John*, b. 1746, Feb. 20; m. 1. 1769, Feb. 9, Eliz-

abeth, dau. of John Bradstreet; 2. 1777, Bethiah Fitts; d. 1819, Apr. 24.

By second wife, Rebecca:—

- 153. *David*, b. 1757, Feb. 21; d. 1778, Aug. 1.
- 154. *Ruth*, b. 1760, May 8; d. 1764, Apr. 9.
- 155. *Amos*, b. 1762, Feb. 19; m. 1792, Feb., Lydia Wood.

(B.) TRIBE OF THOMAS.

59

THOMAS⁴ GOULD, son of Thomas, m. 1731, June 30, Mary (No. 106), dau. of John Gould. He is generally designated upon old records, as Thomas Gould, junior. Children:—

- 156. *Thomas*, b. 1732, May 22; m. 1757, Dec. 29, Anne Perkins [b. 1739, June 21]; they lived in Boxford, he died in 1771, and she afterwards m. 1786, Nov. 6, Andrew Foster [d. 1803, Apr. 3] whose first wife was Hannah Berry of Middleton.
- 157. *Abner*, b. 1734, Apr. 27; d. 1738, Sept.
- 158. *Asa*, b. 1736, June 18; d. 1816, July 6; m. 1768, May 31, Lucy, wid. of Daniel L. Gould, and dau. of Thomas Tarbox.
- 159. *Mary*, b. 1737, Oct. 22; m. 1768, Sept. 8, Simon Stiles of Middleton.
- 160. *Dorcas*, bapt. 1744, May 13; d. 1746, Feb. 9.
- 161. *Benjamin*, bapt. 1746, June 18; d. 1747, Dec. 16.
- 162. *Mercy*, b. 1748, Mar. 30; d. 1749, Jan. 2.
- 163. *Mercy*, b. 1749, May 7; d. 1772, Feb. 13.
- 164. *Andrew*, b. 1751, July 1; killed 1777, at Ticonderoga; m. 1773, Elizabeth Hood. No issue.
- 165. *Nathaniel*, b. 1753, July 16; m. 1. 1777, Nov. 20, Hannah Killam; 2. 1791, Mar. 3, Betty Andrews; d. 1842, July 3.

60

- JACOB⁴ GOULD, son of Thomas, m. 1731, Feb. 4, Dorothy Goodridge, of Newbury [d. 1801, Mar. 23] dau. of Philip and Mehitable (Woodman); moved to Lunenburg 1730, was Constable, Selectman, Capt. in militia, etc. Children:—
166. *Mercy*, b. 1732, Mar. 4; m. 1752, Dec. 21, Aaron Taylor, and lived in Rindge, N. H.
167. *Oliver*, b. 1733, Oct. 3; m. 1759, May 3, Mary Stockwell of Petersham.
168. *Sarah*, b. 1735, Apr. 6; m. 1759, Dec. 27, Samuel Sanderson [b. 1734 Apr. 26]; lived in Gardner, Mass.
169. *Jacob*, b. 1737, Oct. 16.
170. *Dorothy*, b. 1740, Aug. 27; d. in infancy.
171. *Elijah*, b. 1743, Aug. 8; m. 1767, Feb. 26, Eunice Patch.
172. *Thomas*, b. 1745, Oct. 20; m. 1768, June 28, Elizabeth Willard, of Harvard [b. 1745-6; d. 1817, Apr. 21]; d. 1823, Mar. 3.
173. *Dorothy*, b. 1750?, Aug. 18; m. 1773, Nov. 18, Stephen Stickney, Jr; d. 1834, Feb. 22.

63

- SIMON⁴ GOULD, son of Thomas, m. 1740, Oct. 9, Jane Palmer of Rowley. Children:—
174. *Moses*, b. 1741, July 21; d. of fever, 1763, Sept. 2.
175. *Hannah*, b. 1744, June 9; unmarried (had no palate); d. 1822, Nov. 25.
176. *Jane*, b. 1746, July 30; m. 1791, Apr. 12, Jacob Andrews; no issue.
177. *Huldah*, b. 1748, Aug. 1; d. 1748, Oct. 22.
178. *Lucy*, b. 1749, May 27; m. 1770, Sept. 4, Oliver Perkins.

179. *Huldah*, b. 1752, June 7; m. 1777, Mar. 6, Enoch Kimball of Boxford.
180. *Simon*, b. 1755, Nov. 8; m. 1788, Feb. 19, Sarah White, and lived in Hempstead, N. H.
181. *Elijah*, b. 1758, Feb. 29; d. 1840, Oct. 1; m. 1. 1789, Elizabeth Lake, who died in 1821; 2. Hannah Esty [b. 1777; d. 1825] 3. Dolly Kimball (d. Aug. 21, 1840).

66

- BENJAMIN⁴ GOULD, of Lunenburg, fourth son of Thomas³, m. 1. 1739, Oct. 17, Esther, dau. of Ephraim and Esther (Shedd) Pierce [b. 1722, May 29] (see Bond's Watertown, p. 401). She m. 2. 1752, Nov. 2, Joseph Hammond of Lower Ashuelot [now Swansea]. (See Bond's Watertown, p. 270.) Children:
182. *Benjamin*, b. 1741, Jan. 31; m. in Lunenburg, Sarah Foster of Harvard (b. 1745, Aug. 28).
183. *Amos*, b. 1744, Feb. 7; d. 1746, Sept. 20.

(C.) TRIBE OF SAMUEL.

69

- SAMUEL⁴ GOULD, eldest son of Samuel³, m. 1725, June 9, Mehitable Stiles. Children:—
184. *Samuel*, b. 1727, Mar. 20; d. 1791; m. 1746, Sarah Gilbert (d. æt. ab. 90).
185. *Mehitable*, b. 1729, Feb. 11; m. 1754, Peter Lamson, and moved to N. H.
186. *Jeremiah*, b. 1731, Aug. 5, at Boxford; m. 1. 1755, June 5, Hannah Bartlett of Brookfield; 2. 1760, Aug. 21, Hannah Stevens of Heath; d. at Charlemont, 1809, Aug. 6.

187. *Nathan*, b. 1734, Jan. 8-18, at Boxford; m. 1757, Oct. 31, Martha Gilbert, of Brookfield; lived in Charlemont, moved to Virginia and died there in 1816.
188. *Jonathan*, b. 1735, Nov. 28; probably died young.
189. *Eli*, b. 1738, May 4; m. 1769, Dec. 21, Lydia Jennings.
190. *Deliverance*, b. 1742, Feb. 23; m. Reuben Nims, of Shelburne.

70

MOSES⁴ GOULD, son of Samuel³, m. 1728, Nov. 7, Mary Bellows of Lancaster, dau. of Benjamin and Dorcas (Cutter) Bellows (d. 1747, Sept. 8), and sister of Benjamin Bellows of Walpole.
Children:—

191. *Nehemiah*, b. 1730, Feb. 19.
192. *Moses*, b. 1732, July 4; m. at Groton, 1759, Sept. 13, Submit Holden (b. in Groton, 1729, Nov. 21) dau. of Stephen and Hannah (Sawtell) Holden.
193. *Benjamin*, b. 1734, Aug. 15.
194. *Mary*, bapt. 1737, Oct. 2; m. 1752, Mar. 27, Zachariah Tarbell (b. 1730, Dec. 27), son of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Bowers) Tarbell of Groton. They settled in Westminster. He was a revolutionary soldier.
195. *Aaron*, bapt. March 16, 1744.

73

JONATHAN⁴ GOULD, son of Samuel³, m. Lydia Smith in 1730 (publ. May 3). They lived in Shirley, where she died, 1758, Sept. 28. (See Butler, p. 490.) Children:—

196. *Jonathan*, b. 1731, July 24 (d. 1758?).

197. *Lydia*, b. 1732, Dec. 21; m. at Groton; 1758, May 4, Amos Atherton from Lancaster.
198. *Mary*, b. 1735, Jan. 1; d. 1773, Feb. 14; m. 1756, May 26, in Lunenburg, Obadiah Sawtell, of Shirley.
199. *Margaret*, b. 1737, Apr. 16.
200. *Samuel*, bapt. 1739, Dec. 23; m. Elizabeth —
201. *Zaccheus*, bapt. 1742, Apr. 25.
202. *Daniel*, bapt. 1744, May 27.

76

HUBBARD⁴ GOULD, son of Samuel, m. 1. 1743-4, March 8, Hannah Bootman; 2. 1759, Mary, widow of Nathaniel Jones; 3. 1783, Jan. 2, Thankful Bowles. Children:—

203. *Hannah*, b. 1744-5, Jan. 4.
204. *Sarah*, b. 1747, June 27.
205. *Elizabeth*, b. 1750, Aug. 3.
206. *Asa*, b. 1752, Aug. 26; m. 1. Jerusha Dirth; 2. Lois Owen; resided at Colden, N. Y., where he d. 1849, Sept. 11.

(D.) TRIBE OF ZACCHEUS.

79

PRISCILLA,⁴ dau. of Zaccheus³ Gould, m. 1734, May 27, Samuel SMITH of Topsfield (b. 1714, Jan. 26; d. 1785, Nov. 14); brother of the husband of her sister Susanna, and of the wife of her brother Eliezer. He was son of Samuel Smith (b. 1666, Jan. 26) and Rebecca (Curtis), who were married 1707, Jan. 25. Children:—

207. *Priscilla*, b. m. Kimball. 208. *Samuel*, b.
209. *Vashti*, b. m. Hobbs.
210. *Susanna*, b. m. Hobbs.

211. *Asahel*, b. 1744, March 7; m. 1767, Feb. 12, Mary Duty of Windham, N. H. Moved about the year 1790 to Tunbridge, Vt. They had seven sons and four daughters, viz:—1. Jesse, b. 1768, Apr. 20; m. Hannah Peabody of Middleton; d. Stockholm, N. Y., aged over 80 years. 2. Priscilla, b. 1769, Oct. 24. 3. Joseph,* b. 1771, June 12; m. — dau. of Solomon Mack of Sharon, Vt.; d. Nauvoo, Ill., 1840. 4. Asahel, b. 1773, May 21; d. 1849 at Des Moines, Iowa. 5. Mary, b. 1775, June 4. 6. Samuel, b. 1777, Sept. 15; d. 1834, Pottsdam, N. Y. 7. Silas, b. 1779, Oct. 1; d. 1839, Sept. 13, Pittsfield, Pike Co. Ill. 8. John, b. 1781, July 16; d. 1854, May 3, at Salt Lake City. 9. Susanna, b. 1783, May 18. 10. Stephen, b. 1785, April 23; d. 1802, July 25. 11. Sarah, b. 1789, May 16.

80

- JOHN⁴ GOULD, son of Zaccheus³, m. 1748-9, Jan. 5, Esther, wid. of Richard Bixby, and previously of Jaines Taylor, Jr. She was dau. of John Giles of Salem (b. ab. 1671); was bapt. 1718, July 8; and d. 1788, Dec. 20. Her son Bartholomew Taylor was living at the time of her 3d. marriage, but d. æt. ab. 20 years. She is No. 71 in Vinton's "Giles memorial". Her mother (m. for the 2d. time 1709, May 9), was Esther, dau. of Dr. John Swinnerton of Salem, who d. 1691, æt. 57.
212. *John*, b. 1749, Oct. 1; m. 1775, Jan. 12, Ruth Perkins, sister of Robert; d. 1820, Jan. 11.

* Father of Joseph Smith, founder of the church of Latter Day Saints, who was born at Sharon, Vt., 1805, Dec. 26; lived at Palmyra N. Y., Manchester, N. Y., and Nauvoo, Ill; and was killed at Carthage Ill. 1844, June 27.

213. *Benjamin*, b. 1751, May 15; m. 1781, July 19, Grizzel Apthorp Flagg of Lancaster; d. 1841, May 30.
214. — b. and d. 1753, April 5.
215. *Esther*, b. 1754, March 7; m. 1784, March 4, Capt. Robert Perkins.
216. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, May 6; unmarried, lived in the paternal house, and d. 1844, June 11 (1843, on church records).

84

ELIEZER⁴ GOULD, son of Zaccheus³, m. 1. 1740, Apr. 17, Elizabeth Smith (b. 1718, July 8; d. 1753, March 27); 2. 1755, Feb. 25, Phebe⁵ Gould (No. 110), dau. of John G. of Boxford. Children:—

217. *Eliezer*, b. 1740, Sept. 23; m. 1761, Jan. 6, Sarah Bigelow.
218. *Elizabeth*, b. 1742, Nov. 12; d. 1743, Feb. 4.
219. *Zaccheus*, b. 1743-4, Feb. 5; m. 1778, Anne Brown of Boxford; d. 1823, Feb. 13.
220. *John*, b. 1746, Mar. 5; m. 1772, Dec. 3, Jane Palmer.
221. *Huldah*, b. 1748, Aug. 1; d. 1748, Oct. 22.
222. *Elizabeth*, b. 1749, Sept. 22; m. 1794, Feb. 19, Thos. Lyon, of White Plains N. Y.; d. 1829, Sept.
223. *Rebecca*, b. 1752, Dec. 31; m. 1788, Mar. 25, Amos Foster.
224. *Bezaleel*, b. 1756, July 4; m. 1. 1788, Bathsheba Robinson and lived in Douglas; 2. wid. of — Hill.
225. *Jedediah*, b. 1758, Apr. 7; d. 1758, Apr. 22.
226. *Aholiab*, b. 1759, June 24; killed 1777, Oct. 8 by cannon ball at taking of Burgoyne.

227. *Ebenezer*, b. 1760; m. Anna Cook of Burrillville, R. I.; d. 1809.

(E.) TRIBE OF JOSEPH.

101

- JOSEPH¹ GOULD, son of Joseph³, m. 1751, Dec. 19; Elizabeth (b. 1730, Sept. 28), eldest dau. Rev. John and Elizabeth Emerson; d. 1825, Mar. 5. Children:—
228. *Elizabeth*, b. 1752, Dec. 4; m. 1784, June 29, Stephen Perley.
229. *Joseph*, b. 1753, Dec. 6; d. æt. 14, 1767, Sept. 16.
230. *Dorcas*, d. in infancy.
231. *Daniel*, b. 1755-6, Jan. 18; m. 1778, Sarah Bradstreet; d. 1826, Apr. 3.
232. *Priscilla*, b. 1757, Nov. 13; m. 1796, May 21, John Longfellow of Byfield.
233. *Sarah*, b. 1759, Aug. 26.
234. *Mary*, b. 1761, Mar. 29; m. 1788, May 6, Elijah Averill.
235. *Emerson*, b. 1763, Jan. 23; m. Sarah—who afterwards m. James Covell.
236. *John*, b. 1765, Jan. 27; m. 1. 1788, Jan. 8, Sarah Lamson; 2. 1795, Betsey Stephens of Boxford; 3. ——— Clark.
237. *Cornelius*, b. 1767, Feb. 1; m. 1. Phebe Porter; 2. 1812, Lydia Jenkins.
238. *Sarah*, b. 1769, Feb. 5; m. Phineas Perley.
239. *Abigail*, b. 1771, Oct. 27; m. 1792, Feb. 9, Peter Shaw of Beverly.
240. *Joseph*, b. 1773, Aug. 29; m. 1. 1794, Apr. 7, Ruth Porter; 2. 1825, Jan. 16, Catherine B. Parker; d. 1834.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(A) TRIBE OF JOHN.

113.

RICHARD⁵ GOULD, son of John⁴, m. 1747? ——. Children:—

- 241. *Mary*, b. 1745, Mar. 24.
- 242. *John*, b. 1748, May 1; d. 1748, May 31.

114.

STEPHEN⁵ GOULD, son of John⁴, m. 1748, Jan. 18, Hannah Perkins, lived in N. H. Children:—

- 243. *Hannah*, b. 1750, Feb. 5.
- 244. *Elijah*, b. 1752, Mar. 30; was in American army, d. 1775, May 8.
- 245. *Stephen*, b. 1754, Feb. 6; m. Lydia Fuller; d. 1825.
- 246. *Abner*, b. 1756, Apr. 7; d. 1771, Jan. 30.
- 247. *Eunice*, b. 1758, Mar. 31; m. 1787, June 3, Wm. Booth of Hillsboro'.
- 248. *Jacob*, b. 1759, Dec. 13; m. 1783, Jan. 13, Susanna, (No. 256) dau. of Jacob⁵ Gould (No. 116.)
- 249. *Sarah*, b. 1762, Apr. 12.
- 250. *John*, b. 1766, Sept. 29; d. 1767, Aug. 5.

116.

JACOB⁵ GOULD, son of John⁴, m. 1751, Oct. 27, Elizabeth Towne of Topsfield; he commanded a company at Lexington. Children:—

- 251. *Jacob*, b. 1752, Apr. 28; d. 1753, July 25.
- 252. *Richard*, b. 1753, June 15; d. 1754, Jan. 30.
- 253. *Ruth*, b. 1755, Jan. 22; m. 1787, Sept. 13, Nathan Perley of Georgetown.
- 254. *Elizabeth*, b. 1756, Dec. 12; m. 1787, Mar. 15, Nathaniel Herrick of Boxford; d. 1814, Apr. 13.

255. *Edna*, b. 1759, Mar. 17 ; m. 1. Samuel Stiles ; 2. Jacob Flynn of Milford, N. H.
256. *Susanna*, b. 1761, Feb. 13 ; m. 1783, Jan. 13, Jacob (No. 248), (son of Stephen⁵ Gould, No. 114) d. 1857.
257. *Jacob*, b. 1764, Sept. 9 ; m. 1790, May 25, Ruth Peabody of Middleton.
258. *Lois*, b. 1766, Nov. 1 ; m. in Boxford, 1791, July 7, Benj. Perley of Dunbarton, N. H. (Children in Hist. Dunbarton, p. 254.)
259. *Samuel*, b. 1768.
260. *Kezia*, b. 1770, Oct. 24 ; m. 1805, Dec. 17, Joseph Smith.
261. *Huldah*, b. 1774, Dec. 21 ; m. 1801, June 30, Moses Dorman (Sen.) ; d. 1846, Oct. 26.
262. *John*, b. 1778, July 11 ; m. 1799, June 29, Polly Prince ; living in Boxford in 1860.

118

AMOS⁵ GOULD, son of John⁴, m. 1759, May 3, Huldah Foster ; lived in Bridgeton, Me. Children :—

263. *Ezra*, b. 1760, Mar. 7.
264. *Amos*, b. 1761, Dec. 12.
265. *Huldah*, b. 1764, Mar. 31 ; m. 1784, Benj. Kimball of Bridgeton, Me.
266. *Phebe*, b. 1766, Mar. 6.
267. *Enoch*, bapt. 1770, Dec. 2.

119.

NATHANIEL⁵ GOULD, son of Nathaniel⁴, m. 1743, Feb. 3, Jane Arey. Children :—

268. *Hannah*, b. 1743.
269. *Nathaniel*, b. 1745.

270. *Joshua*, b. 1747; m. 1770, Mary () Hurd, d. 1826, Jan. 19.
 271. *Daniel*, b. 1749.

120.

JOHN⁵ GOULD, son of Nathaniel⁴, m. 1739, Ruth Godfrey of Eastham. Children:—

272. *John*, b. 1741, Sept. 15; m. 1766, Jan. 23, Apphia Cole.
 273. *Thomas*, b. 1743, Mar. 26; m. 1762, Nov. 11, Phebe Cole; lost at sea.
 274. *Richard*, b. 1744, Dec. 9; m. 1765, Sept. 12, Martha Bearse of Chatham.
 275. *Abigail*, b. 1746, Apr. 22.

131.

DANIEL⁵ GOULD, son of Daniel⁴, m. 1782, Dec. 24, Mary (b. 1751, July 3, d. 1785, Oct. 1) dau. of George Booth of Hillsboro'. They had one child:—

276. *Molly*, b. 1785, Sept. 28; d. 1785, Dec. 4.

132.

ELISHA⁵ GOULD, son of Daniel⁴, m. 1779, Sept. 19, Elizabeth (b. 1750, Aug. — or 1749, July 19) dau. of Zorobabel Peabody of Middleton; 2? 1789, Sept. 17, Elizabeth Lake. Children:—

277. *Betsy*, b. 1781, July 4; m. Levi Hyde of Ossipee, N. H.
 278. *Jerusha Peabody*, b. 1784, Feb. 15; m. Robert Roberts of Ossipee; d. 1812, Feb. 14.
 279. *Polly*, b. 1785-6, June 8; m. Stephen Willey.

134.

SAMUEL⁵ GOULD, son of Daniel⁴, m. 1. 1784, Feb.

- 12, Abigail, dau. of John Lamson; 2. 1792, Feb. 13, Ruth (b. 1763, Feb., d. 1851, Jan. 19) dau. of Joshua Towne. Children by his first wife, Abigail:—
280. *Samuel Lamson*, bapt. 1785, Apr. 24; m. 1807, Mar. 19, Mary Long; d. 1860, Apr. 9.
281. *Lucy*, bapt. 1786, Apr. 9.
282. *Josiah*, b. 1789, Jan. 8; m. 1816, Betsy⁶ Gould, (No. 482) dau. of Dea. John⁵ (No. 212) and Ruth (Perkins); d. 1851, Apr. 26.
283. — d. in infancy.
284. *Ruth*, m. George Thomas of Middleton.
By 2nd. wife, Ruth:—
285. *Asa*, bapt. 1793, June; unmarried; d. 1838.
286. *Abigail*, b. 1795, Mar. 26; unmarried; living in 1860.
287. *Sally*, bapt. 1799, Nov. 24; m. — Fletcher.
288. *Patty*, bapt. 1803, Apr. 10; m. 1831, Dec. 28, Samuel W. Weston.

137.

- MOSES⁵ GOULD, son of Daniel⁴, m. 1793, Apr. 14, Anne Mecum (b. 1771, living in 1860). Children:—
289. *Moses*, b. 1800, May 27; m. Lydia Abbot Russell; d. 1845, June 30.
290. *Daniel Tarbox*, b. 1805, Apr. 30; unmarried in 1860.
291. *Nancy*, m. 1844, Oct. 15, Dan'l Andrews. No issue.

140.

- SOLOMON⁵ GOULD, son of David⁴, m. 1757, Dec. 29, Prudence — æt. 18. They lived in Sunderland and Leverett, Mass. Children:—

292. *David*, b. 1758, Dec. 29.
 293. *Solomon*, b. 1760, Sept. 6- 22; d. 1762, Aug. 16.
 294. *Phebe*, b. 1762, May 6; d. 1762, May 7.
 295. *Samuel*, b. 1763, Mar. 21.
 296. *Noah*, b. 1763, Mar. 21; m. 1794, Jan. 30, Mary Williams.
 297. *Phebe*, b. 1765, Jan. 26.
 298. *Prudence*, b. 1767, June 26.
 299. *John*, b. 1769, May 8.
 300. *Basmath*, b. 1771, June 2.
 301. *Solomon*, b. 1773, Apr. 27.
 302. *Lucius*, b. 177(5), June 12.
 303. *Mosley*, b. 1777, July 18.
 304. *Nathan*, b. 1779, Apr. 27.
 305. *Amos*, b. 1780, Dec. 17.

146

- JOHN⁵ GOULD, son of David⁴; m. ? Mary Barrett
 of Sunderland; one child:—
 306. *Miriam*, bapt. 1766, Feb. 9 at Amherst.

149

- SOLOMON⁵ GOULD of Middleton, son of Solomon⁴,
 m. 1761, July 2, Mehitable Perkins. Children:—
 307. *Nathaniel*, b. 1762, Mar. 13; twice married.
 308. *Solomon*, b. 1764, Sept. 13; m. Betsey Proctor of
 Marblehead.
 309. *Mehitable*, b. 1768, May 3; d. of consumption,
 1787, Aug. 11.
 310. *Martha*, b. 1772, Sept. 7; died of consumption.

150

- LYDIA⁵, dau. of Solomon⁴ Gould of Topsfield; m.
 1764, Feb. 27, Nathaniel Fisk of Danvers [b.

1740-41, March ; d. 1815, Apr. 9], son of Theophilus and Jemima (Goldsmith) Fisk ; resided in Topsfield. [See Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., VIII, 180] Children :—

- 311. *Nathaniel*, b. 1764, Dec. 2 ; m. 1794, Nov. 20, Mehitable Balch.
- 312. *Ruth*, b. 1767, May 10 ; m. Elijah Perkins.
- 313. *John*, bapt. 1769, Aug. 20 ; m. Huldah Woodbury ; d. 1803, May 4.
- 314. *Lydia*, bapt. 1772, March 1 ; d. 1777, May 16.
- 315. *Benjamin*, b. 1774, Aug. 17 ; m. 1796, March 17, Lydia Hobbs.
- 316. *Ebenezer*, m. 1804, Mary Dodge.
- 317. *Moses*, b. 1777, Aug. 20 ; m. 1802, Dec. 12, Sukey Platts.
- 318. *Lydia*, bapt. 1780, April 23.
- 319. *David*, b. 1783, Nov. 24 ; m. 1813, Apr. 8, Nancy Baker.

151

JOHN⁵ GOULD of Topsfield, son of Solomon⁴, m. 1. 1769, Feb. 9, Elizabeth Bradstreet, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Fisk) Bradstreet [d. 1775, Oct. 18] ; 2. 1777, June 3, in Hamilton, Bethiah Fitts of Ipswich. Children by his first wife, Elizabeth :—

- 320. *Abigail*, b. 1769, Dec. 25 ; m. 1793, Dec. 10, Moody Perley of Boxford.
- 321. *Rebecca*, b. 1772, May 31 ; d. 1782, Feb. 10.
- 322. *Elizabeth*, b. 1774, Apr. 20 ; unmarried ; d. 1796, Apr. 5.

By his second wife, Bethiah :—

- 323. *David*, bapt. 1780, June 18 ; d. 1781, Aug. 26.
- 324. *Rebecca*, b. 1782, Jan. 7 ; m. 1802, Mar. 18, John Boardman of Topsfield.

325. *John*, b. 1785, Aug. 29; m. 1809, Nov. 30, Mary Averell.
326. *David*, d. in infancy.
327. *Else*y, b. 1788, Aug. 14; m. 1807, Dec. 25, Allen⁶ Gould (No. 346).
328. *David*, bapt. 1791, Mar. 27.
329. *Martha*, b. 1793, Feb. 23; m. Israel Conant of Ipswich.

154

AMOS⁵ GOULD of Peacham, Vt., son of Solomon⁴; m. 1792, Feb. 9, at Boxford, Lydia Wood [b. 1760 and d. 1845, May 3]. They settled in Peacham, 1792. Children:—

330. *David*, b. 1792, Nov. 5; m. in Boston, Susan Gleason, of Acworth, N. H. No children; he was lawyer in Chelsea, Mass., and d. there in 1860.
331. *Jacob Wood*, b. 1794, May 24; m. 1818, Feb. 12, Maria Rew; d. 1868, Mar. 20.
332. *Bennett*, b. 1797, Dec. 1; m. 1833, Sarah Marsh.

(B.) TRIBE OF THOMAS.

156

THOMAS⁵ GOULD of Boxford, son of Thomas⁴, m. 1757, Dec. 29, Anne Perkins [b. 1739, June 21]. She married, 2. 1786, Nov. 8, Andrew Foster in Boxford [whose ancestry is in Geneal. Reg., XX, 229]. Children:—

333. *Dorcas*, b. 1758, Nov. 3; d. 1759, June 16.
334. *Anna*, b. 1761, May 12; d. 1762, Dec. 30.
335. *Benjamin*, bapt. 1763, Jan. 30; m. 1785, Apr. 17, Eusebia Abbot.
336. *Anna*, bapt. 1764, Nov. 11; m. Joshua Chamberlin of Arrington, Me.

337. *Sarah*, bapt. 1766, Nov. 2; m. in Middleton, 1790, Aug. 31, Asa Felton of Danvers.
338. *Thomas*, bapt. 1769, Mar. 5; d. in Southfield, Mass., æt. about 25; m. in Salem; had children George and Mary.
339. *Ezra*, bapt. 1770, Dec. 23.
340. *Mercy*, bapt. 1773, Jan. 17; d. 1774, Sept. 28.
341. *Phebe*, bapt. 1775, Mar. 5; unmarried in 1799.
342. *Andrew*, b. 1777, June 21; m. Pamela Kinney of Middleton; d. 1844, Jan. 24, in Boxford.

164

NATHANIEL⁵ GOULD of Topsfield, son of Thomas⁴, m. 1. 1777, Nov. 20, Hannah Killam [b. 1755; d. 1790, Apr. 5]; 2. 1792, Mar. 3, Betty Andrews. Children by first wife, Hannah:—

343. — b. 1779; d. 1781, July 20.
344. *Hannah* "2d.," b. 1781, Sept. 1; m. 1804, Sept. 16, Francis Hood.
345. *Sally*, b. 1783, Aug. 1; m. 1804, Apr. 15, David Brown.
346. *Allen*, b. 1785, Sept. 15; m. 1. 1807, Dec. 25, Elsey⁶ Gould (No. 327); 2. Martha Drowne; 3. Mary Ann Potter; d. 1862.
347. *Andrew*, b. 1787, Mar. 2; m. 1816, Nov. 15, Emily Webb.
348. *Polly*, b. 1789, Feb. 1; living in Boxford in 1869.
349. *Louisa*, b. 1790, June 25; m. Francis Perley; d. 1843.

Children by his second wife, Betty:—

350. *Sophia*, b. 1792, Nov. 13.
351. *Nathaniel*, b. 1794, Aug. 27; went to sea, æt. 21, and died on homeward passage.
352. *Andrews*, b. 1796, Aug. 4; m. 1. 1821, Sept. 21,

Rebecca Putnam [d. 1854, Jan. 1]; 2. 1855, Mar. 19, Lydia⁶ T. (No. 564), wid. of E. How and dau. of Joseph⁵ Gould (No. 240).

353. *Francis*, b. 1798, Sept. 5; m. 1. 1822, Oct. 9, Irene Perley; 2. 1840, June 30, Catharine B., dau. of Edmund Parker and widow of Joseph⁵ Gould (No. 240); 3. Eliza, wid. of Cyrus Dudley.

354. *Dolly*, b. 1800, Sept. 19; unmarried; d. 1835, Jan. 28.

355. *Pamelia*, b. 1802, Oct. 19; m. 1825, Nathaniel Dorman of Boxford.

356. *Esther A.*, b. 1804, Dec. 30; m. — Perley.

357. *Thomas*, b. 1807, Oct. 15; m. 1833, May 23, Betsey Perkins.

358. *Lemuel Holt*, b. 1809, Nov. 11; m. 1839, Jan. 23, Sally Mundy.

165

MERCY⁵, dau. of Jacob⁴ Gould, m. 1752, Dec. 21, Aaron TAYLOR of Lunenburg and in 1760 settled in Rindge, N. H., then called "Rowley, Canada." Children:—

359. *Jonathan*, b. 1753, July 22.

360. *Aaron*, b. 1755, Jan. 19.

361. *Sarah*, b. 1757, July 24.

362. *Martha*, b. 1760, Sept. 6. The church records give her name as *Mercy*, bapt. 1760, Oct. 12.

363. *Rebecca*, b. 1763, June 11.

364. *David*, b. 1765, April 25.

166

OLIVER⁵ GOULD, son of Jacob⁴, m. 1759, May 3, in Petersham, Mary Stockwell of Petersham. Children:—

- 365. *Oliver*, b. 1760, Mar. 31.
- 366. *Sarah*, b. 1762, Aug. 16.
- 367. *Lucy*, b. 1764, Sept. 9.
- 368. *Mary*, b. 1766, Oct. 16.
- 369. *Susannah*, bapt. 1769, Jan. 8.

167

SARAH⁵, dau. of Jacob⁴ Gould, m. 1759, Dec. 27, Samuel Sanderson [b. 1734, Apr. 26, in Lunenburg]. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary army. They moved to Gardner, Mass., where both died. Children:—

- 370. *Samuel*, bapt. 1762, Nov. 21.
- 371. *Abraham*, bapt. 1766, June 15.
- 372. *Patience*, bapt. 1770, March 4.

170

ELIJAH⁵ GOULD, son of Jacob⁴, m. 1767, Feb. 26, Eunice Patch. Children:—

- 373. *Lois*, b. 1767, Dec. 22, in Rindge. 374. ?*Joshua*.
- 375. *Samson*, b. in Lunenburg, 1770, Jan. 31; m. 1795, Nov. 22, Betsey (No. 384), dau. of Thomas⁵ Gould; d. 1847, Oct. 24.
- 376. *Mary*, b. 1772. 377. ?*Abigail*.
- 378. *Eunice*, b. 1773, Dec. 21; d. 1846, at Waltham; m. 1793, Mar. 19, Elisha Parker, Jr.
- 379. *Elijah*, b. 1775, Dec. 7; lived in Lebanon, N. H.
- 380. *Benjamin*, b. 1778, Dec. 30.
- 381. *Ruth*, bapt. 1782, June 9.
- 382. *Sarah*, bapt. 1783, Sept. 28.

171

THOMAS⁵ GOULD, son of Jacob⁴ of Lunenburg, m. 1768, June 28, in Harvard, Elizabeth Willard

[b. 1745-6, and d. 1817, Apr. 21, while visiting her son in Charlestown.] She was dau. or niece of Phineas Willard. Children :—

- 383. *Phineas*, bapt. 1770, Nov. 4; d. 1776, Dec. 21.
- 384. *Elizabeth*, b. 1772; m. 1795, Nov. 22, Samson⁶ Gould (No. 375) son of Elijah⁵; d. 1846, May 17.
- 385. *Thomas*, b. 1776, Sept. 10; m. 1805-6, Jan. 15-16, Lydia Ellingwood of Charlestown [b. 1781, d. 1867, Apr. 13]. He died 1865, Dec. 31, at Lunenburg.
- 386. *Sabra*, bapt. 1779, Dec. 25; d. 1852, June 1; m. 1. 1804, Apr. 9, Ezra Clap, Jr. [d. in 1805, Sept. 1]; 2. Joseph Hayden [b. 1788; d. 1865, Apr. 7].
- 387. *Lucinda*, bapt. 1787, Aug. 19; d. 1795, May 14.

172

DOROTHY⁵, dau. of Jacob⁴ Gould of Lunenburg, m. 1773, Nov. 18, Stephen STICKNEY, Jr. [b. Rowley, 1743, Nov. 10; d. Lunenburg, 1838, Oct. 26] son of Stephen and Mehitable (Goodridge) Stickney. He was constable, selectman and town treasurer of Lunenburg, and died at the age of 95. Children :—

- 388. *David*, b. 1775, March 27; m. Sally Rhodes.
- 389. *Mehitable*, b. 1777, Oct. 21; d. 1820, Sept. 11; unmarried.
- 390. *Stephen*, b. 1781, March 15; m. 1825, Mary, dau. of Wm. Kilburn, and widow of Abel French. Resides in Groton.

179

SIMON⁵ GOULD, son of Simon⁴, m. 1788, Feb. 19, Sarah White. Children :—

- 391. *Moses*, b. 1788, Nov. 22 ; m. 1818, Feb. 23, Mehitable Upton of Danvers ; d. 1829, Jan. 14.
- 392. *Oliver*, b. 1790, Apr. 5 ; d. 1795, June 22-29.
- 393. *Oliver*, b. 1795, Dec. 21 ; d. 1796, Aug. 11.
- 394. *Haffield*, b. 1797, Oct. 8 ; unmarried ; d. 1841.
- 395. *Sally*, b. 1800, May 26 ; m. 1824, June 18, Jesse Perley, Jr., of Boxford.
- 396. *Sam'l White*, b. 1803, Jan. 8 ; m. — of Baltimore ; and d. in Philadelphia leaving one daughter.
- 397. *Elijah*, b. 1805, Sept. 19.
- 398. *Thorndike Osgood*, b. 1808, May 19.

180

- ELIJAH⁵ GOULD of Topsfield, son of Simon⁴, m. 1. 1789, Sept. 17, Elizabeth [b. 1768, July 25 ; d. 1821, Nov. 5] dau. of Eliezer and Sarah Lake ; 2. Hannah Esty [d. in 1825] ; 3. Dolly Kimball [d. 1840, Aug. 21, in Andover]. Children by his first wife, Elizabeth :—
- 399. — d. æt. 2 yrs., 1795, July 19.
 - 400. — d. æt. 5 months, 1795, July 5.
 - 401. *Mehitable*, b. 1801, Oct. 2 ; m. Hugh Floyd ; d. 1828, Aug. 3.
- No children by second or third marriage.

181

- BENJAMIN⁵ GOULD of Rindge, N. H., son of Benjamin⁴, m. 1764, May 14, Sarah Foster [b. in Harvard, Mass., 1745, Aug. 28]. Children :—
- 402. *Esther*, b. 1765, Sept. 19.
 - 403. *Benjamin*, b. 1767, July 26.
 - 404. *Martha*, b. 1770, June 18 ; d. 1776, March.
 - 405. *Rebecca*, b. 1772, Nov. 25 ; d. 1776, Feb.
 - 406. *Joseph*, b. 1774, June 2 ; d. 1776, Feb.

407. *Sarah*, b. 1779, May 4; d. 1780, Feb. 27, at Rockingham.
 408. *Sarah*, b. 1785, June 7.
 409. *Joseph*, b. 1776, Feb. 19.

(C.) TRIBE OF SAMUEL.

183

SAMUEL⁵ GOULD, son of Samuel⁴, m. 1750, Sarah Gilbert [d. æt. ab. 90]. They lived in Brookfield, Amherst, Charlemont and Heath. Children:—

410. *Sarah*, b. 1751, Aug. 13; m. Ebenezer Field.
 411. *Esther*, b. 1753, June 30; unmarried; d. æt. 55.
 412. *Samuel*, b. 1755, May 30 and was killed at White Plains, 1776, Oct. 28.
 413. *Isaac*, b. 1758, Apr. 14; m. 1780, Olive Thayer; d. 1844.
 414. *Daniel*, b. 1760, Jan. 24; went "south;" was unmarried and died in New York City of yellow fever.
 415. *Beulah*, b. 1761, July 9; d. young.
 416. *Eli*, b. at Amherst, 1766, May 5; m. 1790, Mar. 3, Bernice Johnson of Westford; d. at Heath, 1848, June 24.
 417. *Mehitable*, m. Wm. Batt, an Englishman of Burgoyne's army, and lived in Bennington, Vt.

185

JEREMIAH⁵ GOULD, son of Samuel⁴, m. 1. 1755, June 5, Hannah Bartlett, in Brookfield; 2. 1760, Aug. 21, Hannah Stevens [d. 1812, Dec. 12]. He lived in Brookfield from the age of about 15 yrs. and about 1773 removed to Charlemont. Children by his first wife:—

418. *Aaron*, b. 1757, Dec. 23 ; m. 1781, May 29, *Lydia Gray* ; d. 1826, Oct. 16.
419. *Nathan* (no children).
Children by his second wife :—
420. *John*. 421. *Mary O.*, b. 1769, Aug. 21 ; d. 1789, Dec. 4.
422. *Lydia*, m. 1. — Eells ; 2. Ephraim Eddy ; lived in Coleraine.

186

- NATHAN⁵ GOULD, son of Samuel⁴, m. 1757, Oct. 31, Martha Gilbert of Brookfield. He moved from Charlemont, Mass., with his son Nathan, to Virginia, in 1816, and died about two weeks after his arrival. Children :—
423. *Jonathan* was in revolutionary army and in a detachment commanded by Gen. Lee at Monmouth ; d. 1778.
424. *Mehitable*, m. Barnabas Alden of Ashfield.
425. *Benjamin*, b. 1767, Oct. 3 ; m. *Lydia Alden* ; d. 1849, Dec. 2.
426. *Paschal Paoli*, named for the Corsican General ; died early.
427. *Lydia*, b. 1772, July 3 ; m. Robert Young.
428. *Nathan*, b. 1776 ; m. 1. Esther Alden ; 2. Cemantha (Phillips), wid. of Martin Burr of West Virginia ; d. 1826 or 1856.
429. *Gilbert*, b. 1779, Feb. ; m. 1803, *Mehitable Taylor* ; living in 1869.

188

- ELI⁵ GOULD, son of Samuel⁴, m. 1769, Dec. 21, Lydia Jennings. They had one son :—
430. *Samuel*, b. in Amherst, Mass. ; m. — Gates.

191

MOSES⁵ GOULD, son of Moses⁴, m. 1759, Sept. 13,
in Groton, Submit [b. 1729, Nov. 21], dau. of
Stephen and Hannah (Sawtell) Holden. Chil-
dren :—

431. *Jeremiah*, b. 1760, Jan. 27.

432. *Moses*, b. 1761, Sept. 1.

193

MARY⁵, dau. of Moses⁴ Gould, m. 1752, Mar. 27,
Zachariah TARBELL [b. 1730, Dec. 27], son of
Eleazer and Elizabeth (Bowers) of Groton.
They settled in Westminster, Mass. He was a
revolutionary soldier. Children :—

433. *Molly*, b. 1753, May 1.

434. *Zachariah*, b. 1754, Nov. 9; a revolutionary sol-
dier.

435. *Elizabeth*, b. 1755, Dec. 5.

436. *Molly*, b. 1757-8, Mar. 19.

437. *Sibyl*, b. 1758-9, Mar. 9.

438. *Sarah*, b. 1760, Sept. 20.

439. *Bethuel*, bapt. 1764, Sept 30.

196

LYDIA⁵, dau. of Jonathan⁴ Gould, m. 1758, May 4,
at Groton, Amos ATHERTON of Lancaster. Chil-
dren :—

440. *Lydia*, b. 1759, Jan. 22.

441. *Amos*, b. 1760, Oct. 31.

442. *Betty*, b. 1762, Oct. 27.

443. *Jonathan*, b. 1765, Jan. 17.

444. *Mary*, b. 1768, July 28.

445. *David*, b. 1769, Oct. 6.

446. *Eunice*, b. 1771, Jan. 10; d. 1839, May 29; m.
1. 1791, May 12, William, son of Stephen and
Elizabeth (Lovejoy) Boynton [b. 1761, March
29; d. 1815, Feb. 27]; 2. 1822, Dec. 8, Adoni-
ram, son of Aaron and Martha (Porter) Patch
[b. 1789? d. 1851, Apr. 18].
447. *Sarah*, b. 1773, Feb. 23; d. 1858, Sept. 19; m.
1809, June 6, David Bennett [b. Shirley, 1754,
Nov. 17], son of David and Elizabeth (Wait)
Bennett. Had three children.
448. *Samuel*, b. 1774, Oct. 18; d. 1774.

197

MARY⁵, dau. of Jonathan⁴ Gould, of Lunenburg, m.
1756, May 26, Obadiah SAWTELL, who was born
1732, Oct. 11, at Groton [See Butler's Hist. of
Groton, p. 496]. Children:—

449. *Obadiah*, b. 1757, Nov. 29.
450. *Lydia*, b. 1760, May 15.
451. *Solomon*, b. 1762, Feb. 23.
452. *Sarah*, b. 1764, Apr. 2; m. 1789, Mar. 4, Jesse
Farnsworth.
453. *Daniel*, b. 1766, July 18.
454. *Rebecca*, b. 1768, June 3.
455. *Zachariah*, b. 1770, Mar. 11; d. 1771, Feb. 12.
456. *Ede*, b. 1772, June 17; d. 1772, Aug. 4.

199

SAMUEL⁵ GOULD, son of Jonathan⁴, m. Elizabeth —
Children:—

457. *Betty*, b. 1769, Jan. 29, at Shirley.
458. *Lydia*, b. 1770, Sept 24.
459. *Sarah*, b. 1772, Oct. 23; d. same day.
460. *Molly*, b. 1776, Feb. 28.

461. *Phineas*, b. 1778, Oct. 25, at Lunenburg.
 462. *Hannah*, b. 1781, Mar. 11.

205

ASA⁵ GOULD, son of Hubbard⁴, m. 1. 1784, Mar. 4,
 Jerusha Derth; 2. Lois Owen [born 1770, Mar.
 31, and died 1847, Nov. 2]; lived in Brookfield,
 East Bethel, Vt., and Colden, Erie County, N.
 Y. Children by his first wife, Jerusha:—

463. *Ezra*, b. 1785, at East Bethel.
 464. *Elmer*, b. 1787; moved to Wisconsin; d. about
 1867.
 465. *Hannah*, b. 1790.
 By his second wife, Lois:—
 466. *John Derth*, b. 1795, Mar. 11; m. 1820, May 7,
 Hannah Buffum; d. 1864, Nov. 15.
 467. *Mary March*, b. 1797, Jan. 21; m. 1. 1817, June
 20, Joseph Mayo, who died in Nov., 1830, leav-
 ing one child, Sylvester Jackson Gould Mayo,
 b. 1819, Apr. 23; d. 1842, Feb. 10. She m. 2.
 Wade Clark [d. 1864, Apr. 6].
 468. *Jerusha*, b. 1799. Jan. 7; drowned at White River,
 et. about 17.
 469. *Philena*, b. 1801, Dec.; m. Scril Pierce.
 470. *Asa*, b. 1804, Feb. 4; m. 1. 1824, March, Sally
 Smith; 2. 1858, June 17, Phebe Wood [b. 1821,
 March 2.]
 471. *Cornelius R.*, b. 1806, Apr.; d. 1808, Aug.
 472. *Emily*, b. 1808, Aug.; unmarried.
 473. *Cornelius R.*, (?) b. 1810, Oct. 14; m. Nancy Fol-
 som [b. 1813, Oct. 26].
 474. *Sylvanus Owen*, b. 1812, Aug. 12; m. Marietta
 Bacon; a lawyer in Buffalo.
 475. *Jerusha M.*, b. 1816, Dec. 12; m. David French.

(D.) TRIBE OF ZACCHEUS.

211

- JOHN⁵ GOULD of Topsfield, son of John⁴, m. 1775, Jan. 12, Ruth [b. 1753, Oct. 1, d. 1838, Jan. 9], dau. of Robert and Hannah Perkins. Children :—
476. *Amos*, b. 1775, Dec. 26 ; m. 1. Mary Herrick ; 2. Nelly Hood ; d. 1850, June 2.
477. *Mehitable*, b. 1778, Apr. 17 ; m. 1824, Dec. 26, Peter Dodge of Wenham.
478. *Ruth*, b. 1780, Apr. 10 ; d. 1781, Aug. 26.
479. *Ruth*, b. 1783, Aug. 3 ; unmarried ; d. 1851, Aug. 29.
480. *Lydia*, b. 1788, June 12 ; m. 1808, Aug. 14, Samuel C. Todd.
481. *John*, b. 1795, Nov. 12 ; m. 1818, Dec. 3, Harriet⁶ (No. 557), dau. of Joseph⁵ Gould (No. 240) ; d. 1822, Oct. 7.
482. *Betsey*, b. 1799, Jan. 5 ; m. 1816, Josiah⁶ Gould (No. 282), son of Samuel⁵ (No. 134).

212

- BENJAMIN⁵ GOULD, of Lancaster and Newburyport, son of Dea. John⁴, m. 1781, July 19, Grizzel Apthorp [b. 1753, May 2 ; d. 1827, Jan. 19], dau. of Gershom and Hannah (Pitson) Flagg. He was captain in the war of Independence and fought at Bunker Hill. Children :—
483. *John Flagg*, b. 1782, June 26 ; m. 1. Mary Turner, of Lewiston, Me. ; 2. Jane Louisa, dau. of Nathan B. and Jane (Lorimer) Graham ; d. 1828, Apr. 21, in Mexico.

484. *Grizzel Flagg*, b. 1784, Feb. 3; m. 1808, Capt. Harvey Casey of Pasquotauk Co., N. C; d. 1808, three months after marriage.
485. *Esther*, b. 1785, Oct. 3; m. 1806, Jan. 7, Henry W. Fuller; d. 1866, July 26.
486. *Benjamin Apthorp*, b. 1787, June 15; m. 1823, Dec. 2, Lucretia D. Goddard; d. 1859, Oct. 24.
487. *Hannah Flagg*, b. 1789, Sept. 3; d. 1865, Sept. 5; unmarried.
488. *Rebecca, Sarah, and Mary*, b. 1790; d. in infancy.
489. *Elizabeth*, b. 1791, July 17; m. 1819, June 19, Antonio Rapallo of New York.
490. *Gershom Flagg*, b. 1793; d. 1840, Jan. 17; unmarried.

214

ESTHER⁵, dau. of Dea. John Gould of Topsfield, m. 1784, March 4, Robert PERKINS [b. 1760, May 29], son of Robert [b. 1728, Jan. 16; d. 1801, Nov. 10] and Hannah Perkins [d. 1802, July 22]. Children:—

491. *Benjamin*, b. 1786, March 13; d. 1858, April 3; m. Rebecca H. Ashby of Salem [d. 1863, Jan. 27]. Six children,—Benj. F., b. ab. 1811, lives in Beverly; Rebecca P., b. 1814; Lucy Ann; Elizabeth; Augustus, a physician in Boston; Henry of Danvers.
492. *Amos*, b. 1788, April 2; d. 1851, Sept. 8; m. 1810, April 15, Betsey Brown of Boxford. Ten children:—Amos, b. 1811, Jan. 12; Samuel B., b. 1812, Nov. 20; d. 1818, Dec. 30; Betsey, b. 1815, Jan. 7; Robert S., b. 1817, Feb. 5; Olive B., b. 1819, Mar. 4; d. 1862, Mar. 22; Sophia C., b. 1821, Mar. 15; Samuel B., b. 1823, Aug. 8; Emily A., b. 1826, Feb. 10; d. 1846, Nov.

- 26 ; William P., b. 1828, Mar. 24 ; d. 1859, Nov. 17 ; Esther J., b. 1832, July 28 ; d. 1854, Aug. 11.
493. *Esther*, b. 1790, Jan. 12 ; d. 1842, Aug. 11, m. 1807, July 23, John P. Peabody [d. 1846, Nov. 5]. Eight children :—Hannah, b. 1807, Nov. 16 ; Cyrus, b. 1810, March 16 ; d. 1814, Sept. 14 ; Esther, b. 1812, Sept. 12 ; Harriet N., b. 1816, April 23 ; Mary P., b. 1818, Sept. 26 ; Mehitable, b. 1821, Oct. 23 ; d. 1869, May 24 ; Lydia P., b. 1825, Aug. 24 ; d. 1852, Dec. 29 ; Sarah B., b. 1829, March 19.
494. *Robert*, b. 1792, Feb. 16 ; d. 1814, Oct. 9.
495. *Nehemiah*, b. 1794, April 1 ; m. 1817, Lydia Bradstreet [d. 1867, Sept. 12]. Ten children :—Lydia B., b. 1817, April 5 ; Nehemiah, b. 1820, Nov. 8 ; Phebe W., b. 1822, Oct. 21 ; Benjamin A., b. 1824, June 12 ; Moses B., b. 1826, June 17 ; Ruth L., b. 1828, Jan. 1 ; d. 1830, Sept. 12 ; Ruth E. G., b. 1831, July 29 ; Albert C., b. 1833, Dec. 18 ; Eliza B., b. 1835, June 8 ; John W., b. 1841, Aug. 21.
496. *Betsey*, b. 1798, Jan. 8 ; d. 1814, July 18.

216

- ELIEZER⁵ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁴, m. 1761, Jan. 6, Sarah Bigelow [b. 1741, July 14 ; d. 1819, Apr. 5] ; lived in Douglass, Mass. Children :—
497. *Betty*, b. 1761, June 25 ; m. 1786, Jan. 19, Simeon Chamberlin [b. 1762, March 6].
498. *Bethiah*, b. 1763, Aug. 5 ; d. 1792, Dec. 24 ; m. 1782, Feb. 21, Richard Lee.
499. *Jedediah*, b. 1765, May 19 ; d. 1825, Nov. 6 ; m. 1. 1782, Sept. 22, Hannah Stearns ; 2. 1815, July 23, Ada Barnes.

500. *Hannah*, b. 1767, June 4; d. 1781, June 7.
 501. *Ezra*, b. 1769, Aug. 17; d. 1770, Feb. 16.
 502. *Abigail*, b. 1771, May 10; m. 1795, Feb. 19,
 Ebenezer Cook.
 503. *Tamazín*, b. 1774, Feb. 17; m. 1794, Nov. 23,
 Henry Blackmer; d. 1804, Apr. 8.
 504. *Sarah*, b. 1776, Apr. 19; d. 1778, Feb. 24.
 505. *Eliezer*, b. 1779, Mar. 13; m. 1. Eunice Smith;
 2. 1804, July 29, Comfort Darling; d. 1844,
 July.
 506. *Jason*, b. 1782, Nov. 13; m. 1806, Nov. 13, Hul-
 dah Cummings; d. 1826, Aug. 6.
 507. *Daniel*, b. 1785, Feb. 15; m. 1808, Jan. 13, Han-
 nah Houghton; d. 1842, Aug.

219

- ZACCHEUS⁵ GOULD of Topsfield, son of Eliezer⁴, m.
 1778, Sept. 29, Anne Brown of Boxford, dau. of
 John Brown and — Hobbs [dau. of Hum-
 phrey and Anna Hobbs]. Children:—
 508. *Rebecca*, b. 1780, Nov. 28; m. 1804, Wm. Hub-
 bard of Topsfield; d. 1818, Mar. 15.
 509. *Anna*, b. 1783, Feb. 20; m. 1800, Feb. 27, Enos
 Lake; d. 1845, Oct. 1.
 510. *Elizabeth*, b. 1785, Mar. 17; m. 1. 1804, Mar. 15,
 Daniel Boardman; 2. 1823, May, Artemas W.
 Perley; d. 1827, Sept.
 511. *Huldah*, b. 1787, Nov. 6; m. 1833, Feb. 28, Arte-
 mas W. Perley [d. 1862, Jan. 6]. They had no
 children.
 512. *Zaccheus*, b. 1790, Jan. 19; m. 1812, Nov. 2, Anne
 Hood.
 513. *Humphrey*, bapt. 1792, Oct. 28; d. 1795, May 30.
 514. *John*, b. 1795, Mar. 27; m. 1820, Polly Curtis.

515. *Humphrey*, b. 1797, July 3; m. 1827, June 11, Electa Haynes.
 516. *Eliezer*, b. 1799, Aug. 21; m. Abigail Brown.
 517. *Eunice*, b. 1801, Oct. 26; unmarried; d. 1820, Dec. 1.

220

JOHN⁵ GOULD, of Topsfield, son of Eliezer⁴, m. 1772-3, Dec. 3, Jane Palmer; moved from Douglas, Mass., to Wardsboro, Vermont, about 1794. Children:—

518. *Enos*, m. Betsey Johnson; d. in Dover, Vt., of consumption, and left one child, Betsey, who was b. in 1801; m. Joseph Howe, and d. 1830, Sept.
 519. *Huldah*, m. —, in Ohio.
 520. *John*, m. Polly Stearns, went first to Sullivan, Lorraine Co., N. Y., afterwards to Ohio, where he died at an advanced age.
 521. *Aholiab*, m. Jane Sears.
 522. *Silas*, m. Betsey Johnson, widow of his brother Enos (No. 518); d. 1845, Oct. 21.
 523. *Amos*, m. Polly Johnson.
 524. *Timothy*, m. ; went to Michigan; not living in 1860.
 525. *Lois*, m. Sylvanus Parmelee and went to Ohio.

227

EBENEZER⁵ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁴, m. Anna Cook, of Gloucester (now Burrillville), R. I. He died in 1809, and she married, 2. Rev. Wm. Batcheller; and died in 1844, æt. 83. She was sister of Ebenezer Cook, who married Abigail⁶ Gould (No. 502) dau. of Eliezer⁵ (No. 217). Children:—

526. *Mary*, b. 1785, Dec. 18; d. 1805.
 527. *Benjamin*, b. 1787, Aug. 11; m. Olive Jepherson; d. 1849.

- 528. *David*, b. 1789, June 5 ; m. Mary Pidge ; d. 1844.
- 529. *Sally*, b. 1791, Nov. 22 ; m. Amos Cragin Aldrich.
- 530. *Nancy*, b. 1794, Apr. 3 ; m. Richard Robinson.
- 531. *Bathsheba*, b. 1796, July 3 ; m. Parris Hall.
- 532. *Comfort*, b. 1798, Aug. 22 ; m. 1821, April 1,
Charlotte Carpenter.
- 533. *John*, b. 1800, Nov. 29 ; m. 1. Ann Eliza Whit-
ing ; 2. Susan Pierce ; d. 1844.
- 534. *Susan*, b. 1803, Feb. 16 ; m. 1. Nath'l Carpenter ;
2. Samuel Williams, Jr.
- 535. *Amos Cook*, b. 1804, Sept. 17 ; m. Polly Read.
- 536. *Ebenezer*, b. 1807, Sept. 27 ; m. Ruth H. Bishop,
1827, Oct. 1.
- 537. *William*, b. 1809, Aug. 17 ; m. 1834, Dec. 4, Mary
A. Durfee.

(E.) TRIBE OF JOSEPH.

231

DANIEL⁵ GOULD, son of Joseph⁴, m. 1778, Jan. 31,
Sarah [b. 1755 ; d. 1831, Dec. 3], dau. of John
and Elizabeth (Fisk) Bradstreet ; Children :—

- 538. *Huldah*, b. 1778, Sept. 9 ; m. 1799, Nov. 28, Sam-
uel Peabody.
- 539. *Sally*, b. 1780, Aug. 25 ; m. Caleb Warner of
Salem ; she was his third wife.
- 540. *Betsey*, b. 1782, May 10 ; m. 1806, Jan. 21, Ezra
Smith of Beverly.
- 541. *Kitty Mehitable*, b. 1785, Apr. 15 ; m. 1832, Rev.
Abijah Blanchard.
- 542. *Priscilla*, b. 1790 ; died young.
- 543. *Asenath*, b. 1792 ; m. 1. Israel Perley, who died at
Harmony Grove ; 2. John Perley, of Salem ; d.
1854.

544. *Emerson*, b. 1794, Nov. 25; went to North Carolina (? about 1820).
 545. *Priscilla*, b. in Bradford; m. 1823, Nov. 13, Joseph G. Sprague, of Salem.
 546. *Daniel*, b. 1798, July 23; m. Lydia Batchelder, of Boxford.

235

EMERSON⁵ GOULD, son of Joseph⁴, m. Sarah —, who afterwards married James Covell. They had one child.

547. *Sally*.

236

JOHN⁵ GOULD, of Topsfield, son of Joseph⁴, m. 1. 1788, Jan. 8, Sarah Lamson [d. 1791, Jan. 1], 2. 1795, Betsey Stephens, of Boxford; 3. — Clark. He lived in Springfield, Mass., and had by his first wife one child:—

548. *David*, bapt. 1791, Mar. 27; d. 1792, May 4.

237

CORNELIUS⁵ GOULD, son of Joseph⁴, m. 1. Phebe Porter, dau. of Joseph Porter and sister of Ruth, wife of his brother Joseph (No. 240); 2. Lydia Jenkins of Andover, in 1812. Children by his first wife, Phebe:—

549. *Clarissa*, b. 1791, June 10; m. 1818, Joseph E. Holt.
 550. *Betsey*, b. 1792, Dec. 11; m. 1817, May 25, Oliver Killam.
 551. *Phebe*, b. 1797, Jan. 23; m. 1819, Apr. 10, Isaac M. Tucker of Worcester.
 552. *Joseph Porter*, b. 1799, Apr. 10; m. 1826, Lucy M., dau. of Oliver P. Peabody, of Boxford.
 553. *Fanny*, b. 1801, Sept. 8; m. Abijah Flint.

By his second wife, Lydia :—

554. *Barzillai*, b. 1814, Dec. 14 ; m. Ruth Averill of Middleton ; d. 1843, Oct. 24.
 555. *Henry Augustus*, b. 1816, Mar. 4 ; m. Sarah Batchelder, 1837, Mar. 30.
 556. *Emerson*, b. 1818, Jan. 14 ; m. Harriet Batchelder ; (d. 1849?).

260

JOSEPH⁵ GOULD, son of Joseph⁴, m. 1794, Apr. 7, Ruth, dau. of Jonathan Porter of Danvers. She died 1820, Apr. 10 ; and he m. 2. 1825, Jan. 16, Catherine B., dau. of Edmund Parker. Child by his first wife, Ruth ;—

557. *Harriet*, b. 1795, June 21 ; m. 1. 1818, Nov. 4, John⁶ Gould (No. 481) ; 2. — Smith of Byfield.
 558. *Betsey*, b. 1797, Mar. 15 ; d. 1798, Feb. 21.
 559. *Betsey*, b. 1799, Mar. 5 ; d. 1799, Mar. 17.
 560. *Joseph*, b. 1800, Dec. 29 ; d. 1802, Oct.
 561. *Ruth*, b. 1803, Aug. 20 ; m. John Merrill of Boxford.
 562. *Joseph*, b. 1805, Dec. 5 ; m. 1834, Dec. 24, Olive Sanborn.
 563. *Elizabeth Maria*, b. 1808, Feb. 14 ; m. Samuel Adams of Georgetown.
 564. *Lydia T.*, b. 1810, Mar. 7 ; m. 1. E. How ; 2. Andrews⁶ Gould (No. 352).
 565. *Emerson P.*, b. 1812, Mar. 9 ; unmarried in 1860.
 566. *Jonathan Porter*, b. 1814, Dec. 30 ; m. Mary Emily Mundy ; d. 1860.
 567. *Angeline H.*, b. 1818, Mar. 18 ; d. 1832, Feb. 11.
 568. *Ariel H.*, b. 1818, Mar. 18 ; m. Augusta Mundy, ab. 1845.
 569. *Ruth*, bapt. 1823, July 13.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(A.) TRIBE OF JOHN³.

245

STEPHEN⁶ GOULD, of Mt. Vernon, N. H., son of Stephen⁵, m. Lydia, dau. of Timothy Fuller of Middleton. She died about 1810. Children:—

- 570. *Elijah*, b. 1780, May 13; m. 1823, Sept. 18, Hannah Chapman.
- 571. *Stephen*, b. ab. 1782; m. Polly Melody of Amherst, N. H.
- 572. *Abner*, m. Almira Codman.
- 573. *Timothy*, b. 1789, May 2; m. 1815, Clarissa Bradford.
- 574. *Thaddeus*, b. 1793, m. Mary Ann Hichborn; d. 1840.
- 575. *Lydia*, m. Aaron Smith.
- 576. *Jonathan*, m. Sabra Booth.

248

JACOB⁶ GOULD, of Hillsboro, N. H., son of Stephen⁵, m. 1783, Jan. 13, Susanna⁶ Gould (No. 256), dau. of Jacob⁵ (No. 116). Children:—

- 577. *Denison*, m. Rachel Averill.
- 578. *Fanny*, b. 1784, Sept. 21; unmarried; d. about 1819.

257

JACOB⁶ GOULD, of Middleton, son of Jacob⁵, m. 1790, May 25, Ruth [b. 1769, Dec. 14], dau. of Bemsley Peabody. Children:—

- 579. *Mehitable*, b. 1791, Mar. 19; m. 1810, Samuel Bradstreet; had a large family of children.

580. *Jacob*, b. 1794, Feb. 10 ; m. 1. 1816, Ruby Swan ;
2. 1841, Sarah T. Seward ; d. 1867, Nov. 18.
581. *Samuel Peabody*, b. 1797, Dec. 21 ; died in infancy.
582. *Samuel Peabody*, b. 1801, May 22 ; lives near Rochester, N. Y.
583. *George*, b. 1803, Aug. 23 ; lives in Rochester.
584. *Huldah*, b. 1806, Aug. 15 ; m. 1828, Apr. 1, Moses Dorman, Jr. ; d. 1839, Feb. 3.

262

JOHN⁶ GOULD, of Boxford, son of Jacob⁵, m. 1799, June 29, Polly Prince, of Boxford [b. 1774, Jan. 18 ; d. 1847, Aug. 29], dau. of Asa and Molly Prince. Children :—

585. *Mary*, b. 1799, Sept. 23 ; m. Porter Cheever of Danvers.
586. *Olive*, b. 1801, Nov. 21 ; unmarried.
587. *Eliza*, b. 1804, June 10 ; m. 1840, Nov. 29, Charles H. Lane.
588. *Hiram*, b. 1807, Apr. 5 ; had one son, John [b. 1834, July 12] ; d. 1852, Oct. 25.

270

JOSHUA⁶ GOULD, of Orleans, son of Nathaniel⁵, m. 1770, Mrs. Mary Hurd. Children :—

589. *Rebecca*, b. 1772 ; m. 1795, Timothy Bascom.
590. *Josiah*, b. 1774 ; m. 1796, Tamsen Higgins.
591. *Joshua*, b. 1776. 592. *Jonathan*, b. 1779.
593. *Nathaniel*, b. 1782 ; m. 1806, Hannah Knowles ; d. 1843 or 1844.
594. *Thomas*, b. 1784 ; m. 1810, Thankful Hurd.
595. *Molly*, b. 1787 ; m. 1809, John Young.
596. *Benjamin*, b. 1790 ; (no children).

272

JOHN⁶ GOULD, of Orleans, son of John⁵, m. 1766,
Jan. 23, Apphia Cole. Children:—

597. *John*, m. 1797, Feb. 16, Joanna Higgins; d. 1846.
598. *Sarah*, b. 1768, Nov. 3; m. Gould Linnell.
599. *Abigail*, b. 1770, Oct. 20; m. Elkanah Linnell.
600. *Apphia*, b. 1772, Oct. 29; m. 1795, Joseph Atkins.
601. *Patty*, b. 1791; m. 1809, Hiram Baker.
602. *Elizabeth*, m. 1804, Dec. 28, David Harding.

273

THOMAS⁶ GOULD, of Eastham, son of John⁵, m. 1762,
Nov. 11, Phebe Cole; he was lost at sea, and
she married 2. 1791, James Young. Children:—

603. *Mary*, b. 1764. 604. *Thomas*, b. 1765.
605. *Ruth*, b. 1767; m. 1784, Warren A. Kenrick.
606. *Paine*, b. 1770; m. 1789, Cynthia Kenrick of
Eastham.
607. *Nathaniel*, b. 1773; m. 1. —; 2. Ruth, wid. of
— Smith; d. 1855, Dec. 5.
608. *James*, b. 1774; m. 1793, Mar. 10th, Rebecca
Crosby.
609. *Phebe*, b. 1776; m. Benjamin Hurd.
610. *Solomon*, b. 1778; died a minor.
611. *David*, b. 1780.

274

RICHARD⁶ GOULD, of Chatham, son of John⁵, m.
1765, Sept. 12, Martha Bearse of Chatham.
Children:—

612. *Josiah*, b. 1766, July 26; m. 1. Azubah —; 2.
Sally —.

613. *Jane*, b. 1768, July 27; m. Ebenezer Bangs.
 614. *Martha*, b. 1770, Oct. 26; m. Nathaniel Smith.
 615. *Ruth*, b. 1773, Feb. 4; m. 1. Wm. Patterson; 2. Henry Mallow.
 616. *Mary*, b. 1775, May 16; m. Paul Hamilton.
 617. *Richard*, b. 1777, April 18; m. Patty Eldridge.
 618. *David*, b. 1779, April 19; m. Hannah —.
 619. *Abigail*, b. 1781, July 4; m. Edward Boardman of Nantucket.
 620. *Hannah*, b. 1784, June 12; m. Benjamin Hendrenk.

280

SAMUEL⁶ LAMSON GOULD, son of Samuel⁵, m. 1807, Mar. 19, Mary Long. Children:—

621. *Samuel Long*, b. 1809, Mar. 26; m. Ann Poor of Andover.
 622. *Ansel*, b. 1811, Feb. 7; m. Matilda Radcliffe of Andover, who d. 1859, July 3.
 623. *Charles*, b. 1815, Apr. 15; m. Elizabeth⁷ A. Gould (No. 650), dau. of John⁶ (No. 313).

282

JOSIAH⁶ GOULD, son of Samuel⁵, m. 1816, Betsey⁶ Gould (No. 482) [b. 1799, Jan. 5], dau. of Dea. John⁵ (No. 212) and Ruth (Perkins) Gould. Children:—

624. *Josiah Lamson*, b. 1817, Oct. 20; m. 1849, Apr. 5, Mary Ann Small.
 625. *Daniel*, b. 1820, June 12; m. 1. 1844, Nov. 20-24, Mary Ann Sears; 2. 1852, Apr. 30, Hannah G. Dodge; 3. Lydia Ridley.
 626. *Abigail Lamson*, b. 1822, Nov. 30; m. 1844, Oct. 29, Charles A. Elliot.

627. *Mary Jane*, b. 1824, Dec. 30 ; m. 1841, April 18,
Elisha A. Hood.
628. *John*, b. 1826, Dec. 5 ; m. Mary A. Hutchinson.
629. *Elizabeth*, b. 1828, Nov. 12 ; m. Henry Long.
630. *Lucy Ann*, b. 1831, March 16.
631. *Ellen Mehitable*, b. 1833, June 9 ; m. 1853, May
19, Elijah Bradstreet.
632. *Esther Maria*, b. 1837, Jan. 30.

289

MOSES⁶ GOULD, son of Moses⁵, m. Lydia Abbot
Russell. Children :—

633. *Melpomene*. 634. *Lydia Anna Faulkner*.
635. *Marion*.

307

NATHANIEL⁶ GOULD of Middleton, son of Solomon⁵
m. 1. Lydia Porter, sister of Ruth, who m.
Joseph⁵ Gould (No. 240), and of Phebe, who m.
Cornelius⁵ Gould (No. 237) ; 2. Betsey Porter,
sister of foregoing ; 3. 1806, Apr. 23, widow
Salome Foster [d. 1852, July 20]. Children :—

636. *Betsey Porter*, b. 1796, Mar. 6 ; m. 1819, Mar. 27,
Amos Batchelder ; d. 1851, Mar. 28.
637. *Henry Laurence*, b. 1798, Sept. 29 ; m. 1822, Apr.
11, Lydia How ; d. 1865, Feb. 19.
638. *Nathaniel*, b. 1801, Feb. 1 ; d. 1805.

308

SOLOMON⁶ GOULD of Salem, son of Solomon⁵, m.
Betsey Proctor of Marblehead ; was Capt. of the
Salem Artillery Company. Children :—

639. *William P.*, went South, and died in Alabama
about 1861.
640. — d. young. 641. — d. young.
642. — d. young.

643. *Solomon*, m. Catherine Becket; lives in Charlestown, Mass., and has one son, William C. Gould.
644. *Eliza*, m. F. F. Tilden of Charlestown.
645. *Martha*, m. — Hinchman.
646. *John Norris*, went South and died near Baton Rouge, La., many years ago.

325

- JOHN⁶ GOULD, son of John⁵, m. 1809, Nov. 30, Mary Averill, dau. of Elijah Averill. Children:—
647. *Mary Averill*, b. 1810, Sept. 9; m. Joshua Wallace of Beverly; d. 1843, March 7, at Wenham.
648. *Lucy Peabody*, b. 1811, Nov. 1; m. Oren J. Stone of S. Boston and Bangor; d. 1842, Feb. 11. Five children; two living.
649. *Sarah Friend*, b. 1813, Aug. 7; unmarried.
650. *Elizabeth Averill*, b. 1816, Dec. 6; m. 1837, Dec. 17, Charles⁷ (No. 623), son of Samuel L. Gould (No. 280).
651. *John Averill*, b. 1819, Mar. 6; m. Elizabeth C. Leach of Manchester; does business in Boston, lives in Chelsea and has five daughters and one son.
652. *Adeline Wallace*, b. 1832, Apr. 1; m. Samuel Pitman of Salem.

331

- JACOB⁶ WOOD GOULD, son of Amos⁵, m. 1818, Feb. 12, Maria Rew [b. 1795, June 14 and d. 1866, Mar. 19]; lived in Massena, N. Y. Children:—
653. *Celestia*, b. 1819, Dec. 17; d. 1840, Jan. 3.
654. *William R.*, b. 1822, June 24; m. 1863, Apr., Adelaide Barnhart; living in Massena, N. Y., in 1869.
655. *Lydia M.*, b. 1824, Aug. 8; a teacher in Chicago.

656. *John S.*, b. 1827, Aug. 6. m. 1854, Feb., Eunice M. Caswell; living in Massena, N. Y., in 1869.
 657. *Elsie Hannah*, b. 1831, Jan. 21; teacher in Chicago.

332

BENNETT⁶ GOULD, son of Amos⁵, m. 1833, Sarah Marsh [d. 1865, Feb. 28, æt. 60]; lived in Peacham, Vt. Children:—

658. *Emily*, b. 1834, June 12; d. 1854, Apr. 3, at Charleston, Kanawha, Va.
 659. *Leonard*, b. 1836, Sept. 3; lives in Chicago.
 660. *Charles*, b. 1838, June 19; lives in Colfax, California.
 661. *Mary*, b. 1840, Apr. 27.
 662. *Frank*, b. 1841, Aug. 1; m. 1869, Jan. 14, Almira Miller.
 663. *Albert*, b. 1843, Nov. 23; d. 1861, Dec. 2, in the army at Camp Vermont.

(B.) TRIBE OF THOMAS.

335

BENJAMIN⁶ GOULD, son of Thomas⁵, m. 1785, Apr. 17, Eusebia Abbot [d. 1853]; lived in Deering and Hillsboro', N. H. Children:—

664. *Samuel*, b. 1786, Jan. 3; m. 1807, Polly, dau. of Bemsley Peabody.
 665. *Thomas*, b. 1787, Dec. 10; unmarried; d. at Milford, N. H., about 1844.
 666. *Abbot*, bapt. 1790, July 25; unmarried; lived at Topsfield with Elijah Gould.
 667. *Eusebia*, bapt. 1792, July 29; m. — Culver, a Methodist clergyman.
 668. *Ward*, bapt. 1797, June 11.

669. *Benjamin*, m. *Nancy Grimes*, and had a large family.
670. *Dustin*, married and lived in Palmyra, Me.
671. *Ezra*, died in early manhood.
672. *Ebenezer*, d. æt. 19.
673. *Nancy*, m. ——— *Ellenwood*; living, 1860, in Deering, N. H.
674. *Sumner*, m. 1824, Jan., *Sarah Johonnot*; d. about 1848; they had three children. *Thomas* and *James* live in *Beverly*, and one daughter died.

338

THOMAS⁶ GOULD, son of *Thomas*, b. 1769, in *Boxford*; married in *Salem*; d. at *Southfield, Mass.*, about 1794. Children:—

675. *George*. 676. *Mary*.

342

ANDREW⁶ GOULD, son of *Thomas*⁵, m. 1799, Aug. 18, *Pamelia Kinnëy* of *Middleton* [b. 1781, July 1, and d. 1865, Mar. 8, at *Topsfield*]. Children:—

677. *Anna Perkins*, b. 1800, Oct. 18; m. *Samuel Clark*.
678. *Hannah Averill*, b. 1802, May 10; d. 1804, Nov. 21.
679. *Abigail Johnson*, b. 1803, Sept. 17; m. *Henry Thompson*.
680. *Andrew*, b. 1806, Dec. 11; m. 1829, Feb. 24, *Mary P. Lake*.
681. *Lucy Putnam*, b. 1808, Dec. 6; m. 1830, Nov. 24, *David Lake*; d. 1831, Sept. 9; one son in *Peabody*, *David G. Lake*.
682. *Hannah Averill*, b. 1810, Oct. 9; m. 1832, Dec. 20, *Eliezer Lake, Jr.*

683. *Betsey Kenney*, b. 1813, Oct. 20; m. *Isaiah M Small*; three children in Lynn.

346

ALLEN⁶ GOULD, son of *Nathaniel*⁵, m. 1. 1807, Dec. 25, *Elsey*⁶ Gould (No. 327); 2. *Martha Drowne*, of *Hamilton*; 3. *Mary Ann Potter* of *Danvers* [b. in 1806]. Children by his first wife, *Elsey* :—

684. *Allen*, b. 1811, June 8; d. 1812, Feb. 22.
 685. *Allen*, b. 1813, Sept. 24; d. 1813, Dec. 8.
 686. *Allen*, b. 1822, Nov. 14; m. *Juliana Goodell* [b. 1836, and d. 1860, Jan. 1].

By his second and third wives :—

687. *Charles H.*, b. 1825, Jan. 18; d. 1851, Aug. 22.
 688. *Nathaniel*, b. 1831, Apr. 22; m. 1852, *Rachel H. Peabody* of *Boxford* [b. in 1831].
 689. *Wm. Cleveland*, b. 1833, May 12; m. 1854, *Susan M. Goodale* [b. 1837].
 690. *Catharine*, b. 1836, Dec. 5.
 691. *Alanson*, b. 1838, Oct. 3.
 692. *Mary Ann*, b. 1841, Jan. 24.
 693. *William H.*, b. 1843, May 8.

347

ANDREW⁶ GOULD, of *Danvers*, son of *Nathaniel*⁵, m. 1816, Nov. 15, *Emily Webb* [b. 1795, Jan. 5]. Children :—

694. *Emily Augusta*, b. 1817, Oct. 15.
 695. *George Webb*, b. 1823, Jan. 28.
 696. *Sarah Ann Brown*, b. 1830, Jan. 18; d. 1835, Mar. 15.

352

ANDREWS⁶ GOULD, son of Nathaniel⁵, m. 1. 1821, Sept. 21, Rebecca [d. 1854, Jan. 1], sister of Nathaniel Putnam, of Danvers; 2. 1855, Mar. 19, Lydia T⁶, (No. 564) dau. of Joseph Gould (No. 240) and wid. of E. How. Children by first wife, Rebecca :—

697. *Rebecca Ophelia*, b. 1822, Feb. 3; m. — Dalton.
 698. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1823, Nov. 21; m. 1840, Dec. 24, Dan'l H. Townsend. Neither was living in 1860.
 699. *Nathaniel Andrews*, b. 1826, Dec.; d. 1827, Oct.

353

FRANCIS⁶ GOULD, of Boxford and Topsfield, son of Nathaniel⁵, m. 1. Irene Perley [d. 1837, July 28]; 2. 1840, June 30, Catherine B. [d. 1848, Nov. 12], dau. of Edmund Parker and wid. of Joseph⁵ Gould (No. 240); 3. Eliza, wid. of Cyrus Dudley. Children by his first wife, Irene :—

700. *Nathaniel Franklin*, married and lived in Danvers; d. 1857.
 701. *Irene*, m. 1850, June 12, Allen G. Hood of Boxford.
 702. *Jesse P.*, unmarried. 703. *Catherine*.

By his third wife, Eliza :—

704. *Thomas*. 705. *Esther*. 706. — (son).

358

LEMUEL⁶ HOLT GOULD, son of Nathaniel⁵, m. 1839, Jan. 23, Sally M. Munday. Children :—

707. *Mary Ann*, b. 1839, Dec. 8.
 708. *Ellen Edna*, b. 1842, Nov. 5; d. 1845, Mar. 6.

375

- SAMSON⁶ GOULD, son of Elijah⁵, m. 1795, Nov. 22, his cousin Betsey [Elizabeth⁶] Gould (No. 384) [b. 1772, and d. 1846, in Boston], dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Willard) Gould. Children:—
709. *Christiana*, b. 1796, Feb. 19; m. 1815, Apr. 9, Ephraim Bailey, living in Medford in 1869; had ten children.
710. *Henrietta*, b. 1797, Sept. 4; m. Cassius Clapp of Charlestown; d. in Charlestown, in 1837.
711. *Lucinda*, b. 1799, July 17; m. 1819, June 20, Joseph Harley, of Charlestown [b. 1794, Dec. 21, at Boston]; had six children and sixteen grandchildren.
712. *James Austin*, b. 1802, June 1; m. 1. 1823, Dec. 11, Mrs. Sarah Barry [d. 1826, Mar. 5]; 2. Lucinda A. Messenger; d. 1837, Aug., in Charlestown.
713. *Thomas*, b. 1804, Feb. 10; unmarried; lives at Lunenburg, Mass.
714. *Eliza Ann*, b. 1806, Aug. 20; m. Robert Kimball of Shirley; no children.
715. *Sophronia*, b. 1809, June 20; m. Stearns Danforth of Woburn; had three sons; d. 1843, at Woburn.
716. *Eusebia*, b. 1812, Sept. 28; m. 1865, June 28, Arad H. Wood of Pepperell [b. at N. Bridgewater, in 1806], son of Ziba and Abigail (Shaw) Wood.

378

- EUNICE⁶, dau. of Elijah⁵ Gould, m. 1793, March 19, Elisha PARKER, Jr. [b. at Lunenburg, 1773, April 30; d. 1813, Feb. 12] son of Elisha and Mehit-able (Hartshorn) Parker. Children:—

717. *Betty*, b. 1793, Aug. 31; m. 1815, Nov. 16, Joel Stearns of Lexington; d. 1863, Dec. 11.
718. *John*, b. 1795, March 13; m. Mary Mann; d. in Philadelphia, 1835.
719. *Elisha*, b. 1797, March 21; d. 1850, June 3; unm.
720. *Simeon*, b. 1799, March 28; d. in Lexington, Mass.; unmarried.
721. *Levi*, b. 1801, June 9; m. and d. in New York City.
722. *Luther*, b. 1803, March 23; m. Harriet Goodrich of Fitchburg; d. 1863, Dec. 9.
723. *Susan*, b. 1805, March 27; m. Seth Bennett of Cambridge.
724. *Harriet*, b. 1807, Apr. 12; m. Lemuel R. Hodgkins of Waltham; d. 1857.
725. *Jonas*, b. 1810, June 25; m. Delia Wentworth of Great Falls, N. H.
726. *Abigail*, b. 1812, May 31; m. 1844, Varnum Whitney of Shirley.

391

MOSES⁶ Gould of Danvers, son of Simon⁵, m. 1818, Feb. 23, Mehitable Upton of Danvers [b. 1794, Mar. 12, at Reading; d. 1839, Apr. 8]. Children:—

727. *Mary Ann*, b. 1818, Sept. 10.
728. *Charles Henry*, b. 1820, Nov. 9; m. Caroline Tapley.
729. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 1823, Mar. 15.
730. *Augustus White*, b. 1829, July 1; d. 1844.

413

ISAAC⁶ GOULD, son of Samuel⁵, m. 1780, Olive Thayer; he was Captain in the Revolutionary

War, moved in 1816 from Heath to Otsego, N. Y., and died in Eden, N. Y., near Buffalo, in 1844. Children:—

731. *Beulah*, b. 1782, Apr. 7; m. Wm. Elderkin of Otsego.
732. *Betsey*, b. 1784, Jan. 12; m. 1806, Apr. 10, Abel Knight of Brookfield.
733. *Electa*, b. 1786, Jan. 2; m. Harris Dieterich; living at Cold Water, Mich., in 1869.
734. *Lucius*, b. 1787, Dec. 12; m. 1820, Jan. 6, Mary Ann Dow; d. 1832, Aug. 4.
735. *Belinda*, b. 1791, Feb. 22; m. 1. Elisha Tarbox and had one child, Lorenzo D. Gould; 2. 1816, Wm. Clark of Buffalo.
736. *Olive*, b. 1793, Apr. 28; m. Barnard Newell of Springfield, Penn.
737. *Harriet*, b. 1795, July 22; m. David Wentworth of Richfield, N. Y.; d. 1862, Feb. 22.
738. *Amelia*, b. 1795, July 22; d. 1816.
739. *Isaac*, b. 1797, Sept. 11; m. Betsey Chapin of Buffalo, drowned in Canal at Buffalo, 1832, Oct. No children.
740. *Ruel*, b. 1802, Dec. 15; m. 1. Levira Peak; 2. Elmira Peak; d. 1855.

416

ELI⁶ GOULD, of Heath, son of Samuel⁵, m. 1790, Mar. 3, Bernice Johnson [b. at Westford, 1768, Aug. 27]. They resided mostly at North Adams; he was, when very young, a revolutionary soldier. Children:—

741. *Samuel*, b. 1790, Oct. 5; m. 1. Patience Wilbur; 2. Lavinia (Sanford) wid. of ——— Cheney; d. 1859, June 13.

742. *Willard*, b. 1792, Aug. 20; m. 1. Hannah Pike;
2. Louisa Boyden.
743. *Arethusa*, b. 1794, Oct. 11; m. 1822, John Taft.
744. *David*, b. 1797, Feb. 20; m. Sally Green.
745. *Daniel*, b. 1800, Aug. 18; m. Patience McKnight;
d. 1843, Mar. 8.
746. *Sally*, b. 1802, Aug. 29; m. 1829, John Upton;
d. 1833, in Michigan.
747. *Nancy*, b. 1802, Aug. 29; m. 1831, Apr. 28, Levi
Gates.
748. *Stillman*, b. 1804, Sept. 1; m. 1834, Nov. 6, Maria
Smith; d. 1845, Jan. 5.
749. *Eli*, b. 1807, Nov. 8; m. Tirza Smith.
750. *Elizabeth*, b. 1809, July 8; m. Leander Legg; no
children; d. at Heath.
751. *Almira*, b. 1812, Aug. 11; unmarried; d. 1836,
May 25.

418

- AARON⁶ GOULD, son of Jeremiah⁵, m. 1781, May 29,
Lydia Gray; moved to Virginia in 1808, with
part of his family, the rest following soon after;
was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian church of
French Creek, Upshur Co., W. Va. Children:—
752. *Samuel*, b. 1782, Mar. 6; m. Esther Parker; d.
1827, Apr. 11.
753. *James*, b. 1783, Nov. 16; m. Rhoda Thayer; d. in
Ohio.
754. *Hannah*, b. 1785, Dec. 18; m. in Virginia, Joshua
Morgan, who came from Connecticut; d. 1866,
June 5.
755. *Daniel*, b. 1788, Jan. 4; m. Peggy Strange; d.
1825, July 25.
756. *Ebenezer*, b. 1789, Nov. 4; m. Elizabeth Weeks;
d. 1845, Nov. 21.

757. *Aaron*, b. 1792, Feb. 25 ; d. 1864, May 5 ; m. 1. Nice Vincent ; 2. Esther Gould (No. 770) ; 3. Calista Bartlett.
758. *Lydia*, b. 1794, Feb. 13 ; m. Wm. Davis of French Creek ; moved to Illinois ; d. 1859, Jan. 4.
759. *Isabella*, b. 1796, Jan. 2 ; m. George Bush of French Creek ; moved to Illinois ; d. 1842, Oct. 24.
760. *David*, b. 1798, Apr. 4 ; d. in infancy.
761. *Mehitable*, b. 1799, Sept. 28 ; m. 1817, Aug. 24, Wm. Phillips, and had six sons in the Union Army,—one killed, one missing, one severely wounded ; living in 1870.
762. *Sally*, b. 1802, Apr. 24 ; m. Ezra Ward ; d. 1849, Aug. 5, in Illinois.
763. *Nancy*, b. 1804, June 10 ; m. Oliver Howes ; living near Clayton, Adams Co., Illinois, in 1869.
764. *David*, b. 1807, Nov. 29 ; d. 1808, Oct.

425

BENJAMIN⁶ GOULD, son of Nathan⁵, m. Lydia Alden [b. 1766, Feb. 15, and d. 1829, Feb. 11]. He moved, in 1808, to Ohio. Children :—

765. *William*, b. 1792, Apr. ; d. 1792, Apr. 9.
766. *Matilda*, bapt. 1793, June 10 ; d. 1806, Apr. 22.
767. *Mary A.*, m. Phineas C. Keyes, of Morgan Co., Ohio ; d. 1856, May 2.
768. *Philomela*, bapt. 1796, July 24 ; d. 1851, Aug.
769. *Jonathan*, bapt. 1798, Jan. 28 ; d. 1802, Nov. 17.
770. *Esther*, b. ab. 1800 ; d. 1839, June ; m. Aaron⁷ Gould (No. 757).
771. *Delia*, b. ab. 1802 ; d. 1829, Sept. 18.
772. *Joseph Dennis*, b. 1804, Jan. 9 ; graduated at Lane Seminary, Cincinnati ; d. 1831, Apr. 29.

773. *Ephraim*, b. 1805, Dec. 2 ; m. 1830, Mar. 30, Lois Porter.
774. *Daniel*, b. 1807, Oct. 25 ; m. 1. 1831, Apr. 5, Annie L. Sharp ; 2. 1851, Mrs. Jane Hartford ; d. 1851, Aug. 11.
775. *Elizabeth G.*, b. 1810, Mar. 10 ; m. Timothy Eastman, of Marion, Linn. Co., Iowa.

427

LYDIA⁶ dau. of Nathan⁵ Gould, m. Robert YOUNG [b. 1769, Jan. 3]. They went to Virginia in 1811. Children :—

776. *Pascal Paoli*, b. 1794, Oct. 18 ; m. Cynthia Phillips, 1817 ; d. 1852, January 19.
777. *Anne*, b. 1796, June 3 ; m. Augustus W. Sexton, 1820, Mar. 23. They lived together fifty years. He died fifteen days after their golden wedding.
778. *Anson*, b. 1798, July 6 ; m. 1. Ruhawah Barrett, 1822, Mar. 14 ; 2. Mrs. Anna Brahe, 1832, Oct. 14.
779. *Gilbert*, b. 1800, Aug. 12 ; m. Amaryllis Barrett, 1825, Apr. 21.
780. *Festus*, b. 1803, Mar. 28 ; m. 1. Lovina Phillips, 1826, July 20 ; 2. Rachel Graham, 1837, Feb. 21 ; 3. Mrs. Nancy Reed, 1867, Jan. 9.
781. *Loyal*, b. 1806, July 1 ; m. Margaret Porter Johnston, 1832, Oct. 25. He was doctor of divinity and minister of the Presbyterian church in French Creek, Upshur Co., W. V.
782. *Louisa*, b. 1810, Mar. 26 ; m. James McAvoy, 1831, July 21.
783. *Mehitable Sophronia*, b. 1812, Nov. 17 ; m. Edwin Phillips, 1830, Apr. 22.
784. *Freeman Fairfield*, b. 1815, Feb. 28 ; d. 1827, Aug. 26.

428

NATHAN⁶ GOULD, son of Nathan⁵, m. 1. Esther Alden [d. 1826], a sister of Barnabas Alden (No. 424); 2. Cemantha (Phillips), wid. of Martin Burr of W. Va. He went to Virginia in 1816 with his father,—his brothers having preceded him; thence to Albion, Ill. Children by his first wife, Esther:—

- 785. *Martha*, b. 1802, July 24; m. 1824, Jan. 27, Cyrus Rice.
- 786. *Elizabeth* b. 1804, Dec. 10; m. Rev. — Butler and moved to Minnesota.
- 787. *Joel*, b. 1806, Nov. 17; moved to Minnesota.
- 788. *Julia*, b. 1808, Dec. 31.
- 789. *Freeman*, b. 1810, Apr. 4; m. Dorcas Ward.
- 790. *Nathan*, b. 1813, Aug. 24; m. — Taylor, of Hawley; d. 1868, Aug. 17.
- 791. *Gilbert*, b. 1815, Oct. 20; d. æt. 5 yrs.

429

GILBERT⁶ GOULD, son of Nathan⁵, m. 1803, Mehit-able Taylor [b. 1780, June 1, and d. 1858, Mar. 16]. He was living, in 1872, at French Creek, Upshur Co., W. Va., having moved from Charle-mont in 1811. The whole family were loyal to their country throughout the rebellion, though bitterly persecuted. None ever owned a slave. Children:—

- 792. *Eliza*, b. 1803, Oct. 31; d. 1840, July 31.
- 793. *Chandler*, b. 1805, July 25; d. 1829, Sept. 20.
- 794. *Laura*, b. 1807, June 16; m. Dr. Brooks of Hali-fax; d. 1855, Aug. 21.
- 795. *Dwight J.*, b. 1810, Nov. 28; d. 1811, Aug. 17.

796. *Harriet*, b. 1812, May 29.
 797. *Gilbert Taylor*, b. 1814, July 15; m. — dau. of John Loomis.
 798. *Dwight B.*, b. 1817, Sept. 23.
 799. *Mandana*, b. 1820, Mar. 12.
 800. *Benjamin*, b. 1822, Mar. 10.
 801. *Ashley*, b. 1824, Apr. 13.
 802. *A daughter* who lived but a few hours.

430

SAMUEL⁶ GOULD, son of Eli⁵, m. — Gates. Children:—

803. *Daniel*. 804. *Ernest*. 805. *Betsey*.
 806. *Samuel*. 807. *Sally*. 808. *Stillman*.
 809. *Daniel*. 810. *Eli*. 811. *Mary*.

466

JOHN⁶ DERTH GOULD, son of Asa⁵, m. in Colden, Erie Co., N. Y., 1820, May 7, Hannah Buffum [b. 1800, July 24, and d. 1856, May 18]. Children:—

812. *Asahel Lewis*, b. 1821, Jan. 30; m. 1860, Nov., Susan A. Wall.
 813. *Amos Wheeler*, b. 1822, Nov. 26; m. 1852, Apr. 22, Caroline A. Cornell.
 814. *Sylvester Erwin Wesley*, b. 1825, May 10; unm.; d. 1846, Dec. 20.
 815. *Joseph Cornelius*, b. 1827, Nov. 11; m. 1853, Apr. 10, Angelina Dalby.
 816. *Lois Catherine*, b. 1830, Nov. 15; m. 1856, Oct., Rufus Greene.
 817. *A son*, b. 1832, Jan. 30; d. 1832, March 2.
 818. *Mary Cornelia*, b. 1834, Dec. 28; m. 1858, Dec. 28, Henry L. Baker, Colden, N. Y.

819. *Oliver Perry*, b. 1837, Nov. 17; m. 1867, Jan. 1, Augusta Calkins.
 820. *Linus Murray*, b. 1840, Mar. 6; d. 1841, Mar. 11.
 821. *Emily Versalia*, b. 1842, Apr. 13; m. 1865, Aug. 26, Aaron Cook of Metamora, Mich. [d. 1866, May 18].
 822. *Albert Byron*, b. 1845. Jan 3.

470

- ASA⁶ GOULD, son of Asa⁵, m. 1. Mar., 1824, Sally Smith [d. 1857, July 21]; 2. 1858, June 17, Phebe Wood [born 1821, Mar. 2]. Children:—
 823. *Percy*, b. 1825, Mar. 5; d. an infant.
 824. *Elias R.*, b. 1828, Nov. 8; m. 1854, Jan. 1, Amanda E. Scott.
 825. *Sylvanus*, b. 1832, Jan. 1; d. 1834, Aug. 7.
 826. *Smith A.*, b. 1834, May 28; m. 1. Irene King, 1854, Mar. 18; 2. Lucy B. King, 1859, Jan. 20.
 827. *Joseph K.*, b. 1837, Nov. 16; unm. 1869; lives in Crow Wing, Minn.
 828. *Sophia B.*, b. 1843, Sept. 23; d. 1846, Apr. 1.

473

- CORNELIUS⁶ R. GOULD, son of Asa⁵, m. Nancy M. Folsom [b. 1813, Oct. 26]. Children:—
 829. *Lucinda A.*, b. Colden, N. Y., 1835, Jan. 16; m. 1858, Mar. 25, B. B. Hamilton, Wayne, Wis.
 830. *Wesley*, b. Colden, N. Y., 1836, Sept. 7; d. 1857, May 7.
 831. *Maria L.*, b. Colden, N. Y., 1838, Dec. 6; m. 1858, Oct. 31, Edmund P. Spokesfield, Wayne, Wis.
 832. *Ellen E.*, b. Colden, N. Y., 1841, June 2.
 833. *John F.*, b. Boston, N. Y., 1845, April 13.

834. *Oretta A.*, b. 1848, July 23; d. 1850, May 17, at Waterloo, Wis.

474

SYLVANUS⁶ OWEN GOULD, son of Asa⁵, m. 1841, Oct. 5, Mariette Bacon [b. May 7, 1820]; is a lawyer in Buffalo. Children:—

835. *Emma Mariette*, b. 1844, Dec. 7; m. 1866, Aug. 23, George D. Kellogg.
836. *Sylvester Onslow*, b. 1850, June. 27.

(D.) TRIBE OF ZACCHEUS.

476

AMOS⁶ GOULD, of Ipswich, son of John⁵, m. 1. 1797, Apr. 6, Mary Herrick [d. 1825, July]; 2. 1826, Dec. 25, Nelly Hood. His first wife was dau. of Samuel Herrick of Danvers [b. 1745, Feb. 14, and m. 1767, Nov. 19, Elizabeth Flint of Reading. Children by his first wife, Mary:—

837. *Amos*, b. 1800, Aug. 6; m. 1. 1822, Lavinia Dodge of Hamilton; 2. Angeline Porter.
838. *Betsey*, b. 1802, Oct. 16; m. Capt. Daniel Patch; wid. in 1851.
839. *Mary*, b. 1804, Sept. 12; m. Willard Smith of Topsfield; had three children, one of whom is dead.
840. *Cynthia*, m. Henry Hubbard and lives in Claremont, N. H.
841. *Asahel Huntington*, b. 1813, May 26; d. 1825, June 16.
842. *Samuel H.*, b. 1814, Dec. 19; m. 1840, Nov. 26, Abigail S. Foster.
843. *John J.*, b. 1817, Jan. 27; m. Laura French.

844. *Caroline A.*, b. 1818, Aug. 14; m. Abraham Rogers of Claremont.
845. *Charlotte A.*, b. 1820, Aug. 21; d. 1821, Oct. 30.
No children by second marriage.

480

LYDIA⁶, d. of John⁵ Gould, m. 1808, Aug. 14, Samuel C. TODD [b. 1783, Apr. 23, at Peterboro, N. H.], son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Wallace) Todd. Children:—

846. *Elizabeth*, b. 1810, Feb. 4; m. 1840, Theodore D. Billings.
847. *Lydia*, b. 1811, Apr. 15; m. 1847, Oct. 24, John Sewall Annable.
848. *Samuel*, b. 1812, Oct. 15; m. 1838, Oct. 3, Harriet Lucinda Chase.
849. *Alathea Huntington*, b. 1814, July 15; m. 1836, Nov. 26, Henry M. Bubier of Lynn.
850. *John*, b. 1817, Apr. 4; m. 1849, Dec. 11, Lucinda Wilder.
851. *Esther P.*, b. 1818, Dec. 7; m. 1849, Sept. 15, Ebenezer F. Gay of Dedham.
852. *Mary W.*, b. 1821, Nov. 17; m. 1844, Oct. 31, Samuel M. Bubier of Lynn.
853. *Ruth G.*, b. 1823, May 19; m. 1843, June 29, Allison H. Palmer.
854. *Benjamin*, b. 1824, Oct. 8; m. 1845, Nov., Cyrene Byron.
855. *Mehitable*, b. 1828, Feb. 17.
856. *Asahel H.*, b. 1830, Oct. 13.

481

JOHN⁶ GOULD, son of Dea. John⁵, m. 1818, Nov. 4, Harriet⁶ (No. 557), dau. of Joseph and Ruth

Gould, and wid. of — Smith of Byfield. Children :—

857. *John Addison Brown*, b. 1819, May 16; d. 1819, Dec. 24.
 858. *John Addison Porter*, b. 1820, Nov. 16.
 859. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1822, Dec. 21; m. 1840, Mar., in Newbury, William F. Sumner of Danvers.

483

JOHN⁶ FLAGG GOULD, son of Benjamin⁵, m. 1. in Portland, 1803, Dec. 15, Mary Turner of Lewiston [b. 1786, d. at Newburyport, 1813, Apr. 7]; 2. 1818, Feb. 13, Jane Louisa, dau. of Nathan Burr and Jane Lorimer Graham. Children by his first wife, Mary :—

860. *Benjamin*, b. 1804, Dec. 4; d. 1805, Sept. 7.
 861. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1806, Sept. 24, at Topsfield; unmarried.
 862. *Sally*, b. 1808, June 23, at Newburyport; d. 1810, Oct. 12.

By his second wife, Jane :—

863. *John Flagg*, b. 1819, June 1, in New York City; d. 1820, Aug. 10.
 864. *Elizabeth Boyd*, b. 1820, Dec. 30, in New York City; m. Alex Kelsey.
 865. *Jane Louisa Graham*, b. 1823, Feb. 9, in New York City; d. 1827, May 30.

485

ESTHER⁶, dau. of Benjamin⁵ Gould, m. 1806, Jan. 7, Henry Weld FULLER, of Augusta, Me. [b. 1784, Jan. 1; d. 1841, Jan 29], Judge of Probate for Kennebec Co. Children :—

866. *Frederic Augustus*, b. 1806, Oct. 5; d. 1849, Jan. 29; m. 1. Catharine M., dau. of Hon. Nathan Weston of Augusta; 2. 1839, Margaret C. Godfrey of Orono.
867. *Louisa Sophia*, b. 1808, March 12; m. 1832, Sept. 2, Samuel E. Smith of Wiscasset, Governor of Maine.
868. *Henry Weld*, b. 1810, Jan. 12; m. 1835, Nov. 10, Mary S., dau. of Nathaniel Goddard, of Boston.
869. *Martha Elizabeth*, b. 1812, June 12; m. 1834, Sept. 21, Joseph G. Moody of Augusta and Boston.
870. *Caroline Weld*, b. 1815, Jan. 3; m. 1835, June 5, Isaac Farrar of Bangor.
871. *Benjamin Apthorp Gould*, b. 1818, May 23; m. 1843, Apr. 27, Harriet S., dau. of Hon. Daniel Williams of Augusta, Me.
872. *Lucretia Goddard*, b. 1824, Aug. 9; m. 1849, Dec. 27, Joseph K. Clark of Wiscasset.

486

BENJAMIN⁶ APTHORP GOULD, son of Capt. Benjamin⁵, m. 1823, Dec. 2, Lucretia D., [b. 1798, Apr. 17], dau. of Nath'l and Lucretia D. Goddard. He graduated from Harvard College in 1814, was Principal of the Boston Latin School till 1824, and afterwards engaged in commerce. Children:—

873. *Benjamin Apthorp*, b. 1824, Sept. 27; m. 1861, Oct. 29, Mary A., dau. of Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr.
874. *Nathaniel Goddard*, b. 1827, Apr. 4.
875. *Lucretia Goddard*, b. 1831, June 14; m. 1859, Oct. 22, Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D., of Charlestown; d. 1869, July 6.

876. *Louisa Goddard*, b. 1834, Jan. 13 ; m. 1866, Dec. 6, Horace McMurtrie of Boston.

489

ELIZABETH⁶, dau. of Benjamin⁵ Gould, m. 1819, June 19, Antonio RAPALLO. Children :—

877. *Jane Louisa*, b. 1820, July 21 ; m. John C. Henderson of N. Y.
878. *Charles Antonio*, b. 1823, Sept. 15 ; m. Helen, dau. of Bradford Sumner, of Boston.

499

JEDEDIAH⁶ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁵, m. 1. 1785, Sept. 22, Hannah Stearns ; 2. 1815, July 23, Ada Barnes. Children by his first wife Hannah :—

879. *Polly*.
880. *Rufus*, m. 1. Lucina P. Martin ; 2. Widow Milly Taft.
881. *Abigail*, m. 1825, George Wade.
By his second wife, Ada :—
882. *Marvel Follett*, lives at Blackstone, Mass.
883. *Sally*, d. before 1827.

505

ELIEZER⁶ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁵, m. 1. Eunice Smith ; 2. 1804, July 29, Comfort Darling. Children :—

884. *Ezra*, b. 1800 ; d. at Millbury. 885. *Arvila*.
886. *Sally*, b. 1804, Nov. 24 ; m. — Read of Ludlow, Vt.
887. *Lewis*, b. 1806, May 30 ; lives in Wisconsin.
888. *William*, b. 1808, Apr. 9.
889. *Rachel*, b. 1810, Apr. 7.
890. *Hannah*, b. 1812, Apr. 27.

891. *Jedediah Bigelow*, b. 1814, Mar. 11.

506

JASON⁶ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁵ m. 1806, Nov. 13,
Huldah Cummings. Children:—

892. *Parley*, b. 1807, Sept. 17; m. 1832, Oct. 29,
Betsey T. Chapin.
893. *Sylvester*, b. 1810, Sept. 22; m. 1835, June 1,
Julia A. Aldrich.

507

DANIEL⁶ GOULD, son of Eliezer⁵, m. 1808, Jan. 13,
Hannah Houghton. Children:—

894. *Betsey*. 895. *Phebe*. 896. *George*. 897. *Eliezer*.
898. *Louisa*. 899. *Erastus*. 900. *Tryphena*.

510

ELIZABETH⁶, dau. of Zaccheus⁵ Gould, m. 1. 1804,
Mar. 15, Daniel BOARDMAN; 2. 1823, May, Ar-
temas W. Perley; died 1827, Sept. Her husband
married, 1833, Feb. 28, Huldah⁶ Gould (No.
511), and died 1862, Jan. 6. Children by first
marriage:—

901. *Elizabeth*, m. Samuel Janes of Topsfield.
902. *Nancy*, m. Samuel Goodale of Boxford.
903. *Daniel*, m. Mehitable Nelson of Georgetown.

By second marriage:—

904. *Huldah*, b. 1825, Mar. 20; d. 1844, Dec. 7.
905. *Charles Greenleaf*, b. 1827, June 14; d. 1832,
Nov. 7.

512

ZACCHEUS⁶ GOULD of Topsfield, son of Zaccheus⁵,
m. 1812, Nov. 2, Anne [b. 1795, July 29], dau.
of John and Ruth⁵ (No. 136) (Gould) Hood,

and granddaughter of Daniel⁴ Gould (No. 47).

Children :—

- 906. *Anna*, b. 1813, June 24 ; m. 1845, Apr. 14, John B. Lake ; had one child ; died 1846, June 9.
- 907. *Zaccheus*, b. 1815, Apr. 3 ; m. 1837, July 31, Elizabeth Thomas.
- 908. *Adeline B.*, b. 1817, Feb. 28 ; m. 1835, June 18, Timothy M. Phillips.
- 909. *Rebecca*, b. 1819, Apr. 28 ; m. 1840, Feb. 29, John Brown Lake ; d. 1843, Aug. 12.
- 910. *Emily*, b. 1821, Apr. 5 ; m. 1844, Feb. 14, Moses B. Horne.
- 911. *John Hood*, b. 1824, Jan. 30 ; m. 1854, June 29, Mary F. Revere.
- 912. *Elizabeth*, b. 1826, June 28 ; d. 1827, Nov. 13.
- 913. *Humphrey*, b. 1829, Oct. 13 ; m. Sarah A. Peabody, 1854, Sept. 24 ; d. 1856, Nov. 12.
- 914. *Elizabeth*, b. 1832, Jan. 8 ; m. 1853, Nov. 29, Charles Winslow.
- 915. *Wm. H. Harrison*, b. 1837, June 25 ; m. Sarah Stone, 1862, Aug. 21.

514

JOHN⁶ GOULD, son of Zaccheus⁵, m. 1820, May 4, Polly Curtis ; they lived in Cavendish, Vt. Children :—

- 916. *John*, b. 1821, May 4 ; d. 1822, June 18.
- 917. *Rodney Dennis*, b. 1822, Oct. 26 ; m. 1845, May 8, Miriam Dinsmore ; d. 1857, May 13.
- 918. *Mary Ann*, b. 1825, Aug. 10 ; d. 1827, Apr. 2.
- 919. *John*, b. 1827, July 28 ; m. Orpha Buck.
- 920. *Francis*, b. 1829, Jan. 3 ; m. Laura —
- 921. *Alfred*, b. 1830, Aug. 26 ; d. 1834, Aug. 24.
- 922. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1831, Oct. 31 ; d. 1834, Aug. 25.

923. *Humphrey*, b. 1833, Apr. 16 ; m. Catherine Cram.
 924. *Helen Augusta*, b. 1836, Jan. 8 ; d. 1850, Sept. 7.
 925. *Stella*, b. 1837, Feb. 11 ; m. 1862, June 19, Charles Demmons, of Rowe, Mass.
 926. *Harriet Elizabeth*, b. 1840, Aug. 10 ; m. Hiland Hicks and lives in Perkinsville.

515

- HUMPHREY⁶ GOULD, son of Zaccheus⁵, m. 1827, June 11, Electa Haynes [b. 1800, June 5] ; a physician in Rowe, Mass. Children :—
 927. *Electa Haynes*, b. 1828, Aug. 15 ; m. 1854, Aug. 15, Wm. A. Hicks.
 928. *Hannah*, b. 1836, Dec. 18 ; m. 1866, March 19, Edward Wright, of Rowe.

516

- ELIEZER⁶ GOULD, son of Zaccheus⁵, m. 1821, Sept. 16, Abigail Brown of Danvers [b. 1797, July 1]. Children :—
 929. *Albert Augustus*, b. 1823, Sept. 18, at Haverhill ; m. 1. 1851, Jan. 14, Abigail Derby ; 2. — ; lives in Portland.
 930. *Leverett Franklin*, b. 1827, Nov. 24 ; m. 1859, Nov. 17, Martha Aldrich.
 931. *Mary Eliza*, b. 1831, Feb. 2 ; d. 1832, July 9.
 932. *Eliza Mary*, b. 1833, July 14 ; m. Charles Foss.
 933. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1836, Oct. 5 ; d. 1841, Mar. 10.
 934. *Warren Austin*, b. 1840, July 2 ; d. 1841, May.

521

- AHOLIAB⁶ GOULD, son of John⁵, m. Jane Sears. Children :—
 935. *Otis*, had William and other sons.

936. *Jane*, m. — Boyd.

522

SILAS⁶ GOULD, son of John⁵, m. Betsey, dau. of — Johnson, and widow of his brother Enos⁶ GOULD (No. 518). Lived in Dover, Vt. Children:—

937. *Alvin*, b. 1804, July 17; m. Hannah Perry; d. 1849, Apr. 9.
 938. *John P.*, b. 1806, Sept. 27; m. Harriet A. Lazelle.
 939. *Sally*, b. 1808, Dec. 9; m. Gershom Rice of Dover, Vt.; d. 1863, Aug. 19.
 940. *Lucy*, b. 1811, Oct. 5; m. John Howard of Dover, Vt.; d. 1841, Feb. 3.
 941. *Olive*, b. 1814, Feb. 17; m. Jonas Haven of Halifax, Vt.; living 1869.
 942. *Lois*, b. 1817, May 3; m. Wm. Bailey, of Newfane, Vt.; d. 1846, Oct. 29.
 943. *Esther A.*, b. 1823, Nov. 20; d. 1840, May 18.

527

BENJAMIN⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. Olive Jepherson. Children:—

944. *Willard*. 945. *Chester*.
 946. *Judson*, lives in Douglas.
 947. *Emma Ann*. 948. *Aaron*.

528

DAVID⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. 1813, Mar. 20, Mary T. Pidge of Providence [d. 1856, Mar. 9]; moved to New York City in 1831. Children:—

949. *Amie Ann*, b. 1814, Mar. 20; d. 1837, May 25.
 950. *Emeline*, b. 1815, Nov. 15; m. 1835, Dec. 30, David Pearsall; d. 1860, Oct 12.

951. *David Henry*, b. 1817, Aug. 12; m. 1844, July 1, Mary Valentine.
952. *Mary*, b. 1819, Dec. 15; d. 1821, July 2.

532

- COMFORT⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. in Douglas, 1821, Apr. 1, Charlotte Carpenter [b. 1798, Dec. 7]. Children:—
953. *Sheldon B.*, b. 1821, Nov. 18; m. 1842, June 9, Lucy D. Peasley.
954. *Elizabeth C.*, b. 1824, July 31, in Douglas; m. 1841, Oct. 3, at Northbridge, Warren F. Redfield, of Claremont, N. H.; lives at Dedham.
955. *Ebenezer*, b. 1826, Aug. 9, at Northbridge; m. 1. 1846, Apr. 14, Abby S. Stevens; 2. 1850, Sept. 19, Eliza J. Stevens; lives at Dedham.
956. *Abigail Ann*, b. 1829, Feb. 23, m. 1848, Nov. 27, at Woonsocket, Wm. H. Blakeley of N. Adams, Mass.; lives in Worcester.
957. *Charlotte C.*, b. 1831, Aug. 12, at Willington, Conn.; m. 1849, April 16, at Woonsocket, Charles A. Sibley.
958. *Philetus Woodruff*, b. 1834, May 21; m. 1857, Clarinda Adams.
959. *Mary A.*, b. 1836, Aug. 14, at Northbridge; m. 1858, June 21, at Hopedale, Mass., Anson A. Wheelock of Mendon; they lived in Woonsocket.
960. *Charles T.*, b. 1839, Apr. 4; d. 1841, Mar. 24.
961. *Charles*, b. 1841, July 12; d. 1845, Apr. 4.
962. *Thomas C.*, b. 1844, Feb. 28, at Northbridge; d. 1848, Mar. 9, at Woonsocket.

533.

JOHN⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. 1. Ann Eliza

Whiting, 1823, Oct. 6 [d. 1828, May 12]; m.
2. Susan Pierce, 1829, Apr. 12.

963. *John*, b. 1824, Aug. 17; d. 1824, Aug. 30.
964. *John*, b. 1826, March 15.
965. *Ann Eliza*, b. 1827, May 29; m. W. R. Arnold,
1846, Apr. 30; [he d. 1850, Oct. 5]; one child,
Eliza Jane, b. 1847, Feb. 22.
966. *George*, b. 1832, June 22; d. 1832, Oct. 11.
967. *George Washington*, b. 1837, May 29; d. 1841,
Aug. 24.
968. *Mary Arnold*, b. 1836, Nov. 27; m. Lewis Vaughan,
1857, Jan. 8. One child, Jno. Lewis, b. 1858,
Nov. 15.
969. *Susan*, b. 1842, June 5; m. Wm. Harris, 1870,
Oct. 18.

535

AMOS⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. Polly Read.
Children:—

970. *Andrew Jackson*. 971. *Ebenezer*.
972. *Anna Cook*. 973. *Charles*. 974. *Amos*.

536

EBENEZER⁶ GOULD of Providence, son of Ebenezer⁵,
m. 1827, Oct. 1, Ruth H. Bishop of Providence
[b. 1807, Dec. 23]. They went to New York
City in 1836, and returned in 1844. Children:—

975. *Frederic Lockwood*, b. 1828, July 8; m. 1855,
June 11, Lydia M. Luther of Warren, R. I.
976. *Amelia C.*, b. 1830, Feb. 26; d. 1834.
977. *Edward Nelson*, b. 1833, Dec. 25; d. 1835.
978. *Edward Nelson*, b. 1836, Dec. 26; m. Marcena
Levalley.
979. *Amelia Augusta*, b. 1839, Apr. 5; m. Miles B.
Lawson, 1861.

980. *Wm. Henry*, b. 1846, Aug. 26 ; d. 1850.
 981. *Emma H.*, b. 1849, Nov. 18 ; d. 1850.

537

WILLIAM⁶ GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁵, m. 1834, Dec. 4, Mary A. Durfee, of Providence ; moved to Tolland, Conn. in 1856, and, in 1864, to Auburn, Mass. Children :—

982. — b. 1837, Feb. 14 ; d. same day.
 983. *William C.*, b. 1838, Dec. 23 ; d. 1839, Jan. 27.
 984. *Hannah Anne*, b. 1840, Aug. 5 ; m. 1865, Dec. 28, Wm. H. Skinner.
 985. *Mary Jane*, b. 1843, May 22 ; d. 1845, Aug. 5.
 986. *William Edwin*, b. 1845, May 22 ; d. 1847, Sept. 6.
 987. *Elisha A.*, b. 1847, July 29.
 988. *Emma Jane*, b. 1850, July 8.
 989. *Henry*, b. 1853, June 17.

(E.) TRIBE OF JOSEPH.

546

DANIEL⁶ GOULD, of Boxford, son of Daniel⁵, m. Lydia Batchelder. Children :—

990. *Sarah Bradstreet*, b. 1833, June 28.
 991. *Mary Ann*, b. 1835, Mar. 19.
 992. *Daniel Emerson*, b. 1837, Apr. ; d. 1838, Feb. 27.
 993. *Martha Jane*, b. 1840, June 5.
 994. *Lydia Helen*, b. 1843, June 16.

552

JOSEPH⁶ PORTER GOULD, of Middletown, son of Cornelius⁵ m. 1826, Apr. 23, Lucy M. [b. 1806, May 29], dau. of Oliver P. Peabody. Children :—

995. *Clarissa Holt*, b. 1827, Feb. 23 ; d. 1848, Sept. 16.
 996. *Augustus Peabody*, b. 1828, Oct. 21 ; d. 1848, Sept. 27.
 997. *Porter Irwin*, b. 1830, Aug. 1 ; m. 1859, Sept. 21, Mary E. Peabody.
 998. *George Waldo*, b. 1832, March 21 ; d. 1848, Sept. 18.
 999. *Lucy Maria*, b. 1835, Oct. 7 ; m. 1854, Nov. 16, Andrew Frame.
 1000. *Sarah Isabella*, b. 1842, Nov. 30.

554

BARZILLAI⁶ GOULD, son of Cornelius⁵, m. Ruth Averill of Middleton. He died 1848, Oct. 24, and his wid. married, 2. John Gillingham, of Bradford, N. H. Children :—

1001. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1836, May 7 ; m. 1853, Dec. 4, W. Morrill Peabody.
 1002. *Charles Merrill*, b. 1838, Apr. 8 ; d. 1862, Dec. 8.

555

HENRY⁶ AUGUSTUS GOULD, son of Cornelius⁵, m. 1837, Mar. 30, Sarah Batchelder of N. Reading [b. 1815, Sept. 21]. Children :—

1003. *Henry E.*, b. 1838, Feb. 27 ; m. 1861, Jan. 1, Sarah C. Mason.
 1004. *Sarah A. J.*, b. 1839, Aug. 18 ; m. 1858, Apr. 3, Benj. A. Eaton [b. 1835, Sept. 23 ; d. 1864, May 4] ; one child, Ella A. was b. 1864, May 30.
 1005. *Augustus*, b. 1842, Oct. 26 ; d. 1842, Oct. 31.
 1006. *Theodore F.*, b. 1846, Mar. 20 ; m. 1867, Oct. 9, Jennie H. Metcalf, of Highgate, Vt. [b. 1847, Apr. 6].
 1007. *Mark F.*, b. 1849, Apr. 3.

1008. *Ella H.*, b. 1853, Oct. 23 ; d. 1856, Aug. 2.
 1009. *Ira R.*, b. 1856, Mar. 16 ; d. 1856, Mar. 20.
 1010. *Ida R.*, b. 1856, Mar. 16.
 1011. *Milo H.*, b. 1858, Feb. 22.
 1012. *Asa T.*, b. 1860, Aug. 26.

556

- EMERSON⁶ GOULD, son of Cornelius⁵, m. 1839, May 30, Harriet Batchelder [b. 1820, Dec. 29]. He lived in Reading, as do his children. Children :—
 1013. *Harriet Maria*, b. 1841, June 16 ; m. 1859, Nov. 17, James A. Bancroft [b. 1834, June 23] ; two children, Harvey Ames, b. 1864, Nov. 4, and Addie Maria, b. 1867, Oct. 14.
 1014. *Annis Amelia*, b. 1843, June 2 ; m. 1860, Dec. 19, Parker Nichols [b. 1839, April 7]. A son, Albion Gould Nichols [b. 1861, Aug. 9].
 1015. *Mary Susan*, b. 1846, Aug. 14 ; m. 1868, June 25, Daniel Putnam [b. 1812, Apr. 14].
 1016. *George Emerson*, b. 1848, Sept. 6.

566

- JONATHAN⁶ PORTER GOULD, son of Joseph⁵, m. 1840, Nov. 26, Mary Emily Munday [b. 1821]. Children :—
 1017. *Wm. Porter*, b. 1842, Aug. 22 ; d. 1844, Feb. 3.
 1018. *Mary Emily*, b. 1845, Sept. 24.
 1019. *Wm. Porter*, b. 1850, Oct. 16.
 1020. *Susan Choate*, b. 1857, Feb. 7.
 1021. *Elizabeth Porter*, b. 1860, June 27 ; d. 1867, Sept. 10.

568

- ARIEL⁶ H. GOULD, son of Joseph⁵, m. 1843, Jan. 31, Augusta Munday. Children :—

1022. *William M.*, b. 1845, Mar. 1 ; d. 1853, Feb. 16.
 1023. *Harriet Augusta*, b. 1854, Apr. 11.
 1024. *Nellie Adeline*, b. 1860, Aug. 7.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

(A.) TRIBE OF JOHN.

570

ELIJAH⁷ GOULD of Hillsboro, N. H., son of Stephen⁶,
 m. 1. — ; 2. 1823, Sept. 18, Hannah Chapman
 of Windsor. Children by first wife : —

1025. *Franklin*, b. 1805, Oct. 29 ; unmarried.
 1026. *David*, b. 1807, Sept. 3 ; m. Hannah Chandler,
 lives in Hillsboro.
 1027. *Nancy*, b. 1810, Mar. 30 ; m. 1835, May 25,
 Luke McClintock.

By second wife, Hannah : —

1028. *Hannah L.*, b. 1825, Nov. 27 ; m. 1849, Oct. 18,
 Reuben N. Colburn, of Antrim ; one daughter,
 Emily E. Gould, b. 1850, Sept. 28.
 1029. *Louisa*, b. 1827, Mar. 20 ; d. 1828, Jan. 1.
 1030. *Elijah Fuller*, b. 1828, Oct. 17 ; m. 1854, Nov.
 28, Elizabeth J. Duncklee [b. 1831, Oct. 17, at
 Danversport].
 1031. *Leonard Page*, b. 1829, Apr. ; m. Sarah E Cool-
 idge.
 1032. *Emily L.*, b. 1835, July 21.
 1033. *Luther Adelbert*, b. 1832, Apr. 16.

572

ABNER⁷ GOULD, of Hillsboro, son of Stephen⁶ m.
 Almira Codman. They had one child : —

1034. *Elizabeth*, m. Marshall Miller, and lives in Vermont.

573

TIMOTHY⁷ GOULD, of Hillsboro, N. H., son of Stephen⁶, m. 1815, Clarissa Bradford. Children :—

1035. *Leonora Bradford*, b. 1816, June 17 ; m. 1837, June, Walter McKean, of Nashua.
 1036. *Henry Chandler*, b. 1818, June 19 ; m. Elvira Way of Bradford.
 1037. *John Milton*, b. 1821, June 5 ; m. Catherine Fly of Rockland, Maine.
 1038. *Thaddeus Fuller*, b. 1824, June 5 ; d. 1826, Sept. 11.
 1039. *Frederic William*, b. 1827, Sept. 11 ; m. Eliza, dau. of Ammi Smith.

574

THADDEUS⁷ GOULD, son of Stephen⁶, m. 1821, June 24, Mary Ann, dau. of Sam'l Hichborn. Came to Boston in 1812. Children :—

1040. *Mary Ann*, b. 1822 ; m. 1852, — Emery, and lives in Washington, D. C.
 1041. *Thaddeus*, b. 1824, Mar. 21 ; m. 1847, Martha M., dau. of Josiah Ober ; has three children.
 1042. *Eliza Cook*, b. 1826.
 1043. *Edward*, b. 1828 ; d. 1839.
 1044. *George H.*, b. 1830, Aug ; m. 1855, Apr. 26, Harriet, dau. of Abner Knight, of E. Boston.
 1045. *Clarissa Bradford*, b. 1834. 1046. *Emily*.

576

JONATHAN⁷ GOULD of Henniker, N. H., son of Stephen⁶, m. Sabra Booth. Children :—

1047. *Judson*, m. Persis Hartshorn.
 1048. *Wm. Booth*. 1049. *Edward Bruce*.

580

JACOB⁷ GOULD, son of Jacob⁶, m. 1. 1815, Aug. 15,
 Ruby Swan, [b. 1793, Mar. 24; d. 1840, Nov.
 30]; 2. 1841, Sept. 21, Sarah T. Seward [b. 1804,
 June 4. He moved to Rochester, N. Y., about
 1820; was Mayor of the city and Major General
 of the militia. Children:—

1050. *Susan*, b. 1817, Dec. 4; d. 1821, Feb.
 1051. *Caroline*, b. 1819, May 4; m. Henry Benton,
 1843, June 6.
 1052. *Susan*, b. 1821, Sept. 10; m. Henry A. Tilden,
 1844, June 27.
 1053. *Rhoda S.*, b. 1823, Nov. 1; d. 1827, Feb.
 1054. *Jacob*, b. 1825, June 1; d. 1825, July.
 1055. *Jacob S.*, b. 1826, Sept. 6; m. Elizabeth Johnson,
 1849, Jan. 31.
 1056. *George Clinton*, b. 1829, Jan. 15; d. 1829, June 28.
 1057. *Ruby*, b. 1830, May 5; d. 1830, July 17.
 1058. *Sarah Ruby*, b. 1842, July 6; m. Dr. Chas. E.
 Simmons, 1865, June 29.
 1059. *Seward F.*, b. 1844, Oct. 4; m. Alice E. Hart,
 1868, Jan. 9.
 1060. *Anna J.*, b. 1846, Nov. 10.

590

JOSIAH⁷ GOULD, son of Joshua⁶, m. 1796, Dec. 1,
 Tamsen Higgins. Children:—

1061. *Joshua*, bapt. Eastham, 1800.
 1062. *Josiah*, bapt. Eastham, 1800.

NATHANIEL⁷ GOULD, son of Joshua⁶, m. 1. 1806,
Hannah Knowles of Eastham; 2. Mary ——.
Children:—

- 1063. *Jonathan*, b. 1807, Mar. 6; m. 1831, Dec. 31,
Sally Crosby of Orleans; d. 1849, Sept. 23.
- 1064. *Mary*, b. 1809, Nov. 28.
- 1065. *Nathaniel*, b. 1811, Nov. 23; m. 1835, Dec. 24,
Hannah K. Crosby; d. 1856.
- 1066. *Joseph K.*, b. 1813, Feb. 2; m. 1. 1837, Dec. 28,
Susan N. Jarvis; 2. 1840, Nov. 12, Tempa B.
(Young), wid. of Freeman Knowles.
- 1067. *Franklin*, b. 1816, July 16; m. 1. 1837, Sept.
13, Eliz. N. Linnell; 2. 1844, Mar. 21, Jerusha
Knowles.
- 1068. *Joshua*, b. 1818, Aug. 12; d. 1838, Nov. 20.
- 1069. *Hannah Knowles*, b. 1820, Aug. 3; m. 1843,
Jan. 8, Joseph Paine of Brewster.
- 1070. *Sally W.*, b. 1822, Sept. 8; m. 1843, May 4.,
Willard Rogers; d. 1850.
- 1071. *Benjamin*, b. 1824, Jan. 22; m. 1848, Tamsen
Knowles.
- 1072. *Nancy*, b. 1828, Nov. 8; m. Bangs Nickerson of
Boston.

THOMAS⁷ GOULD, son of Joshua⁶, m. Thankful Hurd.
Children:—

- 1073. *Clement*, b. 1811, Sept. 13; m. 1837, Fanny
Snow; d. 1855.
- 1074. *Rebecca*, b. 1817, Dec. 3; m. 1840, Oct. 27,
Davis Hurd.
- 1075. *Thankful*, b. 1822, Apr. 3.

1076. *Eliza C.*, b. 1826; m. 1850, Oct. 14, Simeon Mayo.
 1077. *Thomas*, b. 1828; m. 1853, Hannah Smith.

597

- JOHN⁷ GOULD, son of John⁶, m. 1797, Feb. 16,
 Joanna [b. 1773; d. 1855, Nov. 26], dau. of
 Sam'l Higgins. Children:—
 1078. *Polly*, b. 1797, Apr. 23; m. 1. 1820, Feb. 3,
 Amasa Taylor; 2. Hatsell Freeman.
 1079. *Joanna*, b. 1798, Sept. 17; m. 1821, Aug. 9,
 Joshua Higgins.
 1080. *Thomas*, b. 1801, May 8.
 1081. *Joseph*, b. 1803, July 20; unm. 1860.
 1082. *Sally*, b. 1807, Aug. 27; m. 1830, Nov. 20,
 Waters Taylor.
 1083. *Eliza*, b. 1809, July 27; m. 1829, Apr. 16, Alvan
 Smith.
 1084. *Phebe*, b. 1810, June 15; m. 1834, Seneca Hig-
 gins.
 1085. *John*, b. 1814, Jan. 22; unm. 1860.
 1086. *Patty*, b. 1815, Apr. 22; m. 1837, Sept. 14,
 Isaiah Linnell.

606

- PAINE⁷ GOULD, son of Thomas⁶, m. 1789, Cynthia
 Kenrick, who married 2. David Twining, in
 1797. Children:—
 1087. *Paine*.
 1088. *Polly*, m. 1809, Feb. 25, Benjamin Atwood.

607

- NATHANIEL⁷ GOULD, son of Thomas⁶, m. 1. —; 2.
 Ruth, wid. of — Smith. Children:—

1089. *Jerome B. N.*, m. —; lived in Abington and Boston. His son m. in Hopkinton, 1859, Aug. 8, Angenette L. Whiting of Mt. Vernon, Me.
 1090. *Son.* 1091. *Daughter*, b. in Maine.

608

- JAMES⁷ GOULD, of Orleans, son of Thomas⁶, m. 1793, Mar. 10, Rebecca Crosby. Children:—
 1092. *Thomas*, b. 1793, Aug. 4.
 1093. *James*, b. 1795, June 6; m. 1819, Nov. 18, Ruth Paine.

612

- JOSIAH⁷ Gould of Chatham, son of Richard⁶, m. 1. Azubah —; 2. Sally —. Children by first wife, Azubah:—
 1094. *Richard*, b. 1788, Apr. 25; m. 1808, Jan. 8, Sarah Nickerson of Harwich [b. 1790, Feb. 8]; d. 1835, Dec. 25.
 1095. *Josiah*, b. 1790, Aug. 5.
 1096. *Azubah*, b. 1792, Oct. 29.
 1097. *Stephen*, b. 1795, Jan. 19.
 1098. *Sally*, b. 1797, June 1; m. Luther Hammond and had eight children.
 1099. *Else*, b. 1801, Feb. 10; m. George Spencer and had five children.
 1100. *John*, b. 1803, Nov. 5; m. 1810, Sept. 16, Phebe H. Gorham and had five sons and three daughters.
 1101. *Betsey*, b. 1806, May 19; m. 1. Davis Hall; 2. Joseph Patterson, and had seven children; living, 1860, in Nantasket.
 By second wife, Sally:—
 1102. *Nancy P.*, b. 1810, June 21; m. David Patterson; lives at Nantucket.

1103. *Martha*, b. 1811, Oct. 8.
 1104. *Olive S.*, b. 1818, Mar. 1; m. Wm. Patterson;
 had seven children.
 1105. *Barnard C.*

617

RICHARD⁷ GOULD, son of Richard⁶, m. Patty Eldridge.

Children: —

1106. *Richard*, b. 1798, Oct. 28; m. Betsy Hinckley;
 d. of consumption, leaving one child, Laura A.
 1107. *Polly*, m. Wm. Hitchings; had four children.
 1108. *Patty*, b. 1801, Sept. 7; m. Dr. Francis Morris;
 no children.
 1109. *Thomas*, b. 1803, Oct. 28; lost at sea.
 1110. *Joseph*, b. 1805, Aug. 18; m. Fanny Wheeler;
 lost overboard in Long Island Sound.
 1111. *Eldridge*, b. 1808, Mar. 8.
 1112. *Benedict*, b. 1812, Jan. 15.
 1113. “*Merita*”, b. 1815, July 19; m. Joshua Rogers.
 1114. *Ethan*, b. 1818, July 23; lost at sea.
 1115. *Freeman*, b. 1822, Jan. 23; m. Jane H. ———,
 in Truro 1852, Mar. 4.

618

DAVID⁷ GOULD, son of Richard⁶, m. Hannah ———.

Children: —

1116. *Sabra*, b. 1799, Apr. 26; m. 1. John Weeks, 2.
 1822, Aug. 6, Thomas Holway.
 1117. *Abigail*, b. 1801, Jan. 4; m. 1820, Dec. 8, Josiah
 Nickerson.
 1118. *Hannah*, b. 1803, Aug. 1; m. 1. 1821 Benj.
 Patterson [d. 1824, May 20]; two children,
 Benj. and Hannah; 2. 1830, Nath'l Small [d.
 1855, Nov. 6], by whom she had seven children.

- 1119. *David*, b. 1806, Nov. 25; m. 1827, Mehitable A. Phillips [b. 1808, Apr. 23].
- 1120. *James*, b. 1808, Jan. 1; m. 1828, Sally Nickerson.
- 1121. *Azubah*, b. 1809, Feb. 14; m. 1832, Nov. 29, Joseph D. Jones.
- 1122. *Joseph D.*, b. 1812, Mar. 28; m. — Susan H. Harding [b. 1816, Apr. 14].
- 1123. *Collins*, b. 1813, Dec. 19.
- 1124. *Jane*, b. 1816, Jan. 18; m. — Silas Nickerson, had one child, Curtis, not now living.
- 1125. *Lavina*, b. 1818, May 3; m. 1839, Mar. 21, Philip J. Smith.
- 1126. *Levisa*, b. 1820, July 10; m. 1838, Sept. 28, Stephen F. Bearse; had six children.

621

- SAMUEL⁷ LONG GOULD, son of Samuel⁶ Lamson, m. Ann Poor of Andover [d. 1868]. Is Doctor of Divinity; lives in Bethel; has lived in Boothbay, Orrington, and Albany (Maine). Children:—
- 1127. *Samuel Lamson*; d. infant.
 - 1128. *Mary Greenleaf*; m. George Morrell; lives in Minnesota.
 - 1129. *Samuel Lamson*, Surgeon U. S. N.; d. Key West, Fla.
 - 1130. *Clara Atwood*, m. Geo. Holt; lives in Wisconsin.
 - 1131. *Willie Poor*; killed at Petersburg.
 - 1132. *Sarah Kimball*.
 - 1133. *Ella Talbot*; teacher in Boston.
 - 1134. *Annie Poor*. 1135. *Alice*. 1136. *Isabella*.

623

CHARLES⁷ GOULD, of Topsfield, son of Samuel⁶ Lamson Gould, m. 1837, Dec. 17, Elizabeth⁷ Averill

Gould (No. 650) [b. 1816, Dec. 6], dau. of John⁶ (No. 325) and Mary (Averell) Gould.

Children : —

- 1137. *May Elizabeth*, b. 1839, July 23.
- 1138. *Sarah Jane*, b. 1841, Feb. 28; m. 1866, June 17, John Bailey of Topsfield.
- 1139. *Charles Wallace*, b. 1848, Feb. 14.
- 1140. *George Ansel*, b. 1849, Apr. 10.
- 1141. *Wm. Pitman*, b. 1855, Jan. 9.

625

DANIEL⁷ GOULD, son of Josiah⁶, m. 1. 1844, Nov. 20, Mary Ann Sears [d. 1847, July 10 in Boxford]; 2. 1851, Apr. 30, Hannah G. Dodge [b. 1820, Mar. 12, in Wenham], and 3. Lydia Ridley. Children by first wife, Mary Ann.

- 1142. *Daniel Herbert*, b. 1845, Oct. 5, at Topsfield, and was starved to death, in Salisbury prison.
- 1143. *John Henry*, b. 1847, June 5, at Boxford; d. 1847, Oct. 20.

By second wife Hannah :—

- 1144. *Benjamin Dodge*, b. 1852, Jan. 3; d. 1852, Sept. 13.
- 1145. *Lydia E.*, b. 1858, Mar. 17.
- 1146. *Hannah M.*, b. 1859, Nov. 11.

637

HENRY⁷ LAWRENCE GOULD, of Middleton, son of Nathaniel⁶, m. 1822, April 11, Lydia How. Children : —

- 1147. *Julia Ann*, b. 1823, Feb. 21; m. 1845, Sept. 25, James W. Wilkins of Peabody.
- 1148. *Caroline Elizabeth*, b. 1825, Sept. 3; m. 1847, May 12, Cyrus R. Wilkins of Middleton.

1149. *Lydia Lovett*, b. 1827, Dec. 17; m. 1859, May 8, Henry E. Perley of Georgetown.
 1150. *William Henry*, b. 1829, Nov. 24; d. 1830, March 9.
 1151. *Martha Hichborn*, b. 1832, Jan. 27.
 1152. *Eliza Lawrence*, b. 1835, Dec. 1; d. 1836, Jan. 23.

648

LUCY⁷ PEABODY GOULD, dau. of John⁶ of Topsfield, m. Oren J. STONE of South Boston and Bangor; and d. 1842, Feb. 11. Children:—

1153. ———
 1154. *Lucy C.*, b. 1835, Feb. 5; m. Dexter W. Rollins.
 1155. *Augustus W.*, b. 1836, Apr. 15; m. Cynthia Newton.
 1156. ———. 1157. ———.

651

JOHN⁷ AVERELL GOULD, of Woburn and Chelsea, son of John⁶, m. 1845, Oct. 5, Elizabeth C. Leach of Manchester. Does business in Boston. Children:—

1158. *John Leach*, b. 1847, Jan. 7; d. 1848, Sept. 2.
 1159. *Elizabeth Porter*, b. 1848, June 8.
 1160. *Susan Cheever*, b. 1849, June 27.
 1161. *George Lambert*, b. 1852, Feb. 6.
 1162. *Ada Pitman*, b. 1854, Jan. 15.
 1163. *Hattie Florence*, b. 1858, March 15.
 1164. *Annie Leach*, b. 1859, Oct. 2.
 1165. *Mary Averell*, b. 1861, July 17.

652

ADELINE⁷ WALLACE Gould, m. Samuel PITMAN Jr.
of Salem. Children :—

- 1166. *Frederica Lambert*, b. 1853, Oct. 23.
- 1167. *Clara Livingston*, b. 1856, Oct. 13.
- 1168. *Addie Palfrey*, b. 1858, Jan. 1.
- 1169. *Walter Carbeck*, b. 1861, June 10; d. 1861, June 23.

654

WILLIAM⁷ R. GOULD, son of Jacob⁶ Wood, m. 1863,
Apr.; Adelaide Barnhart. Children :—

- 1170. *Clarence Barnhart*, b. 1864, June 27.
- 1171. *Elsie M.*, b. 1867.

656

JOHN⁷ J. GOULD, son of Jacob⁶ Wood, m. 1854,
Feb., Eunice M. Caswell. Child :—

- 1172. *Walter Caswell*, b. 1855, March; d. 1860, Sept. 15.

(B.) TRIBE OF THOMAS.

664

SAMUEL⁷ GOULD, son of Benjamin⁶, m. 1807, Polly,
dau. of Bemsley Peabody. Children :—

- 1173. *Betsey*.
- 1174. *Moses*, m. Huldah Gilford; had son, Ebenezer,
living in Boxford in 1869, who m. Lucy Hutchinson.

680

ANDREW⁷ GOULD, son of Andrew⁶, m. 1829, Feb.
24, Mary Prudence Lake [b. 1809, May 6].
Children :—

- 1175. *Andrew D.*, b. 1830, Jan. 11 ; d. 1830, Jan. 27.
- 1176. *Mary L.*, b. 1831, May 24 ; m. 1857, Mar. 10,
L. W. Nichols ; one child, Martha L., b. 1857,
Aug. 16.
- 1177. *Lucy P.*, b. 1833, Apr. 20 ; d. 1834, Sept. 27, at
Boxford.
- 1178. *Andrew Amos*, b. 1835, Apr. 11 ; d. unm. 1862,
Oct. 23, at Topsfield.
- 1179. *Harriet L.*, b. 1837, May 17 ; m. 1857, Dec. 16,
Thomas W. Perley ; one child, Charles, b. 1857,
Aug. 30 ; d. 1866, Dec. 23.
- 1180. *Sarah R.*, b. 1839, June 27 ; m. 1. 1861, Dec. —,
John P. Towne [d. in 1862, Mar. 16] ; 2. 1866,
June 26, Henry W. Phillips ; one son, Leon P.,
b. 1868, July 23.
- 1181. *Edw. Otis*, b. 1841, Feb. 11 ; m. 1866, Oct. 14,
Rosettha Foster.
- 1182. *Almira A.*, b. 1846, Apr. 8 ; m. 1863, Sept. 19,
Job H. Frame ; one child, Arthur, b. 1863, Dec.
1 ; d. 1867, Sept. 2.
- 1183. *Alpheus A.*, b. 1846, Apr. 8.
- 1184. *Herbert Walter*, b. 1848, July 4 ; m. 1871, Dec.
17, Laura A. Conley.
- 1185. *Horace*, b. 1848, July 4 ; d. 1848, Sept. 17.
- 1186. *Emeretta Helen*, b. 1850, Apr. 6 ; d. 1851, Aug.
28.

712

JAMES⁷ AUSTIN GOULD, son of Samson⁶, m. 1. 1823,
Dec. 11, Sarah [b. 1800 ; d. 1826, March 5],
widow of — Barry ; 2. Lucinda A. [b. Barre,
1789, Oct. 11 ; d. Lunenburg, 1861, Dec. 1] dau.
of John and Mary Messenger of Barre. He died
at Charlestown, 1837, Aug. Children :—

1187. *Theodore* [*Davenport*], b. 1825, June 8; m. 1844, Oct. 24, Mary Ann Brown of Newburyport; d. in 1870. Changed his middle name from Davenport to Parker, at the request of his great aunt, Eunice⁶ Parker, dau. of Elijah⁵ Gould (No. 171).
1188. *Child*, b. 1826, Mar. 5; died on the same day.
1189. —.
1190. *James Austin*, b. in Boston, 1832, Jan. 20; m. 1855, Feb. 2, Mary M. Thayer of Lisbon, N. H.; lives at Lunenburg, Mass.
1191. *Mary*, b. Boston, 1833, Oct.; d. 1836.

(C.) TRIBE OF SAMUEL.

734

LUCIUS⁷ GOULD, of Buffalo, son of Isaac⁶, m. 1820, Jan. 6, Mary Ann Dow of Richfield, N. Y.

Children:—

1192. *Nancy Amelia*, b. 1821, Mar. 30; d. 1822, Aug. 25.
1193. *Lucius Dow*, b. 1829, July 14.
1194. *Mary A.*, b. 1832, July 29; m. 1867, June 12, LaFayette Blue.

741

SAMUEL⁷ GOULD, of N. Adams, son of Eli⁶, m. 1. 1814, June 12, Patience Wilbur, who died at N. Adams; 2. Lovina, wid. of — Cheney, and dau. of — Sanford. Children by first wife, Patience:—

1195. *Julia Ann*, b. 1815, Apr. 2; m. Benjamin Morgan.
1196. *Wm. Munroe*, b. 1817, Feb. 6; m. 1. Jeannette

Morgan; 2. Jane, wid. of his brother, Jerome S. Gould (No. 1198).

- 1197. *Delia*, b. 1819, May 17; d. 1842, July 25.
- 1198. *Jerome Smith*, b. 1821, July 28; m. 1843, Aug. 5, Jane McIntire; d. 1850, Oct. 11.
- 1199. *Arethusa*, b. 1824, Sept. 21; m. 1850, Dec. 7, John B. Newcomb.
- 1200. *Mary Adeline*, b. 1826, Feb. 28; m. 1853, July 22, Jacob H. Woodward.
- 1201. *Charles Wilbur*, b. 1828, Jan. 23; m. Sarah J. Barrett.
- 1202. *Eliza Emeline*, b. 1830, May 11; d. 1842, Apr. 24.
- 1203. *Almira*, b. 1832, Mar. 14; m. 1853, Dec. 8, Robert Rogers.

By his second wife, Lovina:—

- 1204. *Patience*, b. 1836, Aug. 20; m. 1857, Dec. 31, Walter R. Carr.
- 1205. *Frances Amelia*, b. 1844, June 12.

742

WILLARD⁷ GOULD, of Clarksburg, Mass., son of Eli⁶, m. 1. 1818, Dec. 3, Hannah Pike [d. 1847, Aug. 14]; 2. 1848, Aug. 23, Louisa Boyden. Children by his first wife, Hannah:—

- 1206. *Tabitha*, b. 1819, Aug. 29; m. 1840, Sept. 10, John N. Chase; d. 1853, Feb. 1.
- 1207. *Maria*, b. 1820, Aug. 10; unm.; d. of typhoid fever, 1844, Oct. 24.
- 1208. *George*, b. 1822, Oct. 15; killed on a water-wheel, at N. Adams, 1832, Sept. 1.
- 1209. *Emeline*, b. 1827, Oct. 17; m. 1846, May 30, George Marsh.
- 1210. *Jane*, b. 1830, Dec. 7; m. 1848, Apr. 24, Reuben Hayden.

743

ARETHUSA⁷, dau. of Eli⁶ Gould, m. John TAFT.

Children :—

- 1211. *Jane*, m. James Snow.
- 1212. *William*, m. Phebe Robbins.
- 1213. *Charlotte*. 1214. *Eunice*.

744

DAVID⁷ GOULD, son of Eli⁶; m. 1820, Nov. 26, Sally Green. He died 1869, Aug. 13, at Heath. Children :—

- 1215. *Caroline*, b. 1821, Nov. 26; m. 1842, Stephen G. Davenport.
- 1216. *Henry David*, b. 1825, Nov. 28; m. Martha Temple. They had two sons.
- 1217. *Sarah Angeline*, b. 1826, Oct. 17; m. 1851, John Hunt of Hadley.
- 1218. *George Gilbert*, b. 1827, Apr. 18; m. 1856, Oct. 4, Jane C. Merrifield.
- 1219. *Bernice Johnson*, b. 1829, July 26; m. 1857, Dec. 2, Joseph Chapin of Heath [b. 1806].
- 1220. *Hannah Jane*, b. 1833, Feb. 20; m. 1860, Oct. 6, Horace C. Cummings of Pittsfield [b. 1829].
- 1221. *Frances Almira*, b. 1834, Mar. 4; m. John Merrifield.
- 1222. *Lyman Green*, b. 1835, June 12; m. wid. Roxana (Reed) Kingsbury.
- 1223. *Louisa Emeline*, b. 1837, Mar. 18; m. 1859, Mar. 1, Hugh Maxwell [b. 1836].
- 1224. *Willard Edgar*, b. 1839, Feb. 15; unm. 1869.
- 1225. *Ann Eliza*, b. 1840, July 23; m. Amos Temple of Shelburne.

745

DANIEL⁷ GOULD, of Adams, son of Eli⁶, m. 1821,
Nov. 28, Patience McKnight. Children:—

- 1226. *Samuel J.*, b. 1828, — 25; m. 1851, June 10,
Rosetta Russ.
- 1227. *Cynthia L.*, b. 1830, Jan. 3; m. 1849, July 3,
Almond H. Potter.
- 1228. *Harriet Ann*, b. 1833, Jan. 6; m. 1854, Apr. 13,
Edwin J. Decker.
- 1229. *Sarah*, b. 1835, Aug. 12; d. 1839, Feb. 26.
- 1230. *George W.*, b. 1838, Nov. 25.

746

SALLY⁷, dau. of Eli⁶, m. in 1829, John UPTON.
Children:—

- 1231. *Oliver*.
- 1232. *Elizabeth* was adopted by Oliver Arnold of North
Adams, and married Nathan Day.
- 1233. *Henry*.

747

NANCY⁷, dau. of Eli⁶, m. 1831, Apr. 28, Levi GATES,
who d. 1858, Nov. 17. Children:—

- 1234. *Susan A.*, b. 1832, Apr. 3; m. 1858, Dec. 26,
Henry J. Hadlock.
- 1235. *Stillman J.*, b. 1834, May 25; m. Sally Jarnegan.
- 1236. *Robert W.*, b. 1835, Oct. 15; m. 1865, Aug. 23,
Laura A. Landon.
- 1237. *Sarah E.*, b. 1837, Jan. 18; m. John Morrison.
- 1238. *Helen L.*, b. 1839, Jan. 3; m. 1858, July 13,
Melvin J. Davis.
- 1239. *Charles W.*, b. 1842, Aug. 20.
- 1240. *Nancy C.*, b. 1844, Aug. 20; m. 1865, Dec. 20,
John W. Hagett.

748

STILLMAN⁷ GOULD, son of Eli⁶, m. 1834, Nov. 6, Maria Smith, sister of Tirza, who married his brother Eli⁷ (No. 749). He was a mechanic in North Adams; d. 1845, Jan. 6, of typhoid fever, at Adams. Children:—

- 1241. *Mary*, —; m. — Bixby.
- 1242. *Adeline*, —; m. — Towne.
- 1243. *Gilbert*.
- 1244. *Edward*, b. 1844, July 25; died from wound received in war.

749

ELI⁷ GOULD, son of Eli⁶, m. 1832, Sept. 20, Tirza Smith. Children:—

- 1245. *Augustus George*, b. 1833, Nov. 24; m. 1865, Jan. 12, Jennie Hibberd.
- 1246. *Lestina M.*, b. 1835, June 29; m. 1866, May 27, Porter Green.
- 1247. *Erwin Smith*, b. 1837, June 28; m. 1861, Sept. 19, Susan E., dau. of Benj. Morgan, and granddaughter of Samuel⁷ Gould (No. 806).
- 1248. *Leander Johnson*, b. 1842, Jan. 9; m. Delia Jane Morgan, dau. of Benj. Morgan, granddaughter of Samuel⁷ Gould (No. 806).
- 1249. *Adeline F.*, b. 1851, Dec. 27.

773

EPHRAIM⁷ GOULD, son of Benjamin⁶, m. 1830, Mar. 30, Lois Porter, of Washington Co., Ohio [b. 1808, Jan. 5; d. 1859, Oct. 25]. Children:—

- 1250. *Joseph Dennis*, b. 1831, Jan. 20; d. 1847, Mar. 16.
- 1251. *Lydia*, b. 1832, Sept. 17; d. 1832, Oct. 5.

1252. *Jasper Porter*, b. 1833, Aug. 24 ; m. 1857, Nov. 29, Mary J. Taylor, of Lee, Mass. ; he is a Methodist clergyman of the Pittsburg Conference, and a graduate of Meadville College.
1253. *Melissa Ann*, b. 1835, Feb. 2 ; d. 1836, Feb. 3.
1254. *Mary M.*, b. 1837, Feb. 22 ; m. 1857, Apr. 9, Rev. John Irwin Brady.
1255. *Daniel Webster*, b. 1839, Feb. 17 ; m. 1865, Aug. 22, Sarah M. Hall, of Gallipolis, Ohio ; d. 1870, Jan. 22.
1256. *Anna M.*, b. 1840, June 22.
1257. *Simon Gilbert*, b. 1842, Mar. 3 ; m. 1864, Dec. 3, Anna A. Robinson, of Noble Co., Ohio.
1258. *Ephraim Quincy*, b. 1843, Apr. 9 ; d. 1850, May 5.
1259. *Benjamin*, b. 1845, July 18 ; d. 1845, Oct. 20.
1260. *Lydia C.*, b. 1846, Sept. 24 ; m. 1868, Elisha F. Morrison, of Chillicothe, Ohio.

774

DANIEL⁷ GOULD, son of Benjamin⁶, m. 1. 1831, Apr. 5, Annie L. [d. 1848, Oct. 20], dau. of Judge John Sharp, of Marietta, Ohio ; 2. 1851, June, Mrs. Jane Hartford. He resided in Salem, Washington Co., Ohio, where he was, for a number of years before his death, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. Children by his first wife, Annie :—

1261. *Mary Elizabeth*, b. 1832, Apr. 27 ; m. 1853, Mar. 15, Philander Alden.
1262. *Jerusha Louisa*, b. 1833, Sept. 5 ; d. 1851, Sept. 5.
1263. *Jonas Moore*, b. 1836, Jan. 22.
1264. *Julia Lucretia*, b. 1836, Jan. 22 ; m. 1857, Mar. 15, Henry G. Parker.

1265. *Esther Anna*, b. 1837, July 8.
 1266. *Edwin Chipman*, b. 1838⁸, July 25; d. 1843, Oct. 7.
 1267. *James Willis*, b. 1840, June 10; d. 1843, Oct. 11.
 1268. *Eliza Arvilla*, b. 1842, Feb. 2; m. 1863, Jan. 1, James Ritebey.
 1269. *William Luther*, b. 1844, June 23; d. while serving in the army, at Summersville, Va., in 1862.
 1270. *Margaret Sophie*, b. 1846, Sept. 3; d. in infancy.

824

ELIAS⁷ R. GOULD, son of Asa⁶, m. 1854, Jan. 1, Amanda E. Scott [b. 1835, Oct. 20]. Children:—

1271. *Sadie L.*, b. 1856, Dec. 14.
 1272. *Lizzie E.*, b. 1858, Dec. 28.
 1273. *Ella M.*, b. 1861, May 6.
 1274. *Howard E.*, b. 1863, Nov. 8.

826

SMITH⁷ A. GOULD, son of Asa⁶, m. 1. 1854, Mar. 18, Irene King [b. 1838, Nov. 3, d. 1856, June 7]; 2. 1859, Jan. 20, Lucy B. King [b. 1818, Sept. 22], the mother of his first wife. Died in Iowa, 1870. Children by his second wife, Lucy:—

1275. *Erwin S.*, b. 1860, May 26.
 1276. *Eugene B.*, b. 1861, Sept. 9.

(D.) TRIBE OF ZACCHEUS.

837

AMOS⁷ GOULD, son of Amos⁶, m. 1. 1822, Lavina Dodge, of Hamilton; 2. Angeline, dau. of Col-

onel Paul Porter. Children by his first wife,
Lavina :—

1277. *Nathaniel*, m. Sophronia Meldram.
1278. *Mary Ann*, m. Henry L. Eaton, in Malden ; lives
in Wenham.

842

SAMUEL⁷ H. GOULD, son of Amos⁶, m. 1840, Nov.
26, Abigail S. Foster, of Wenham [b. 1820] ;
is a physician in Brewster. Children :—

1279. *John Edward*, b. 1842, Oct. 2 ; d. 1847, Jan. 25.
1280. *Charles E.*, b. 1849, July 9.
1281. *George A.*, b. 1854, Feb. 25.

843

JOHN⁷ J. GOULD, son of Amos⁶, m. Laura French of
Wenham, where he resides. Child :—

1282. *Amos*, b. 1849, Sept ; d. 1853, Aug. 11.

873

BENJAMIN⁷ APTHORP GOULD, son of Benjamin⁶ Ap-
thorp, m. 1861, Oct. 29, Mary Apthorp Quincy,
dau. of Hon. Josiah Quincy, Jr., of Boston, and
Mary Jane (Miller). Children :—

1283. *Susan Morton Quincy*, b. 1862, Aug. 26.
1284. *Lucretia Goddard*, b. 1864, Nov. 20.
1285. *Alexandra Bache*, b. 1868, Jan. 5.
1286. *Benjamin Apthorp*, b. 1870, Feb. 8.

880

RUFUS⁷ GOULD, son of Jedediah⁶, m. 1. Lucina P.
Martin ; no issue ; 2. wid. Milly Taft, by whom
he had two children, viz. :—

1287. *Adolphus*, d. 1869.

1288. *Lucina Putnam*, m. Samuel Sibley, who was killed at Ball's Bluff.

913

- HUMPHREY⁷ GOULD, son of Zaccheus⁶, m. 1854, Sept. 24, S. Augusta Peabody of Boxford, dau. of Dea. Oliver T. Peabody; lived in Verden, Ill., where he died, 1856, Nov. 12. Child:—
 1289. *Anna Lavina*, b. 1855, Aug. 4; d. 1856, Mar. 26.

950

- EMELINE⁷, dau. of David⁶ Gould, m. 1835, Dec. 30, David PEARSALL [d. 1864, Jan. 5]. Children:—
 1290. *Cordelia F.*, b. 1838, Jan. 5.
 1291. *Emeline A.*, b. 1842, Feb. 6; m. 1862, May 21, Fletcher H. Marsh.
 1292. *David L.*, b. 1844, June 11; d. 1855, May 7.
 1293. *Mary G.*, b. 1846, Nov. 25; d. 1861, Dec. 13.
 1294. *Charles J.*, b. 1849, Feb. 1.
 1295. *Ida F.*, b. 1856, Apr. 3.

953

- SHELDON⁷ B. GOULD, son of Comfort⁶, m. 1842, June 9, in Northbridge, Mass., Lucy D. [b. 1822, Feb. 13]; second dau. of Samuel Peasley of Stanstead, Canada East; has lived in Woonsocket, R. I., Worcester, and Blackstone; now lives in Rockville, Ct. Children:—
 1296. *Samuel*, b. 1843, July 5; d. 1848, Mar. 2.
 1297. *Daughter*, b. 1846, Nov. 3; d. the same day.
 1298. *Mary Frances*, b. 1848, Nov. 4; m. 1867, Nov. 27, in Worcester, Moses H. Mentzer of Stowe (Rockbottom), Mass.
 1299. *Emma L.*, b. 1850, June 18; d. 1857, Aug. 5.

1300. *William S.*, b. 1856, Sept. 6.
 1301. *Ella R.*, b. 1858, June 24.
 1302. *Martha W.*, b. 1861, Feb. 23.
 1303. *Cora T.*, b. 1863, Oct. 1.

955

EBENEZER⁷ GOULD, of Northbridge, son of Comfort⁶,
 m. 1. 1846, Apr. 14, in Woonsocket, Abigail
 Stratton [d. 1850, Mar. 27], dau. of Abel and
 Clarissa Stevens, of Gardner, Mass.; 2. 1850,
 Sept. 19, her sister, Eliza Jane Stevens; lives in
 Rockville, Ct. Child by first wife, Abigail S. :—

1304. *Charles E.*, b. 1847, June 21.

By his second wife, Eliza Jane :—

1305. *Abby Jane*, b. 1851, June 10.
 1306. *Wm. Henry*, b. 1852, Dec. 4.

958

PHILETUS⁷ WOODRUFF GOULD, son of Comfort⁶, m.
 1857, Clarinda Adams, of Worcester; lives at
 Rockville, Conn. Children ;—

1307. *Emma J.*, b. ab. 1858.
 1308. *Frank*, b. ab. 1859.
 1309. *Estelle*, b. ab. 1860.

975

FREDERICK⁷ LOCKWOOD GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁶,
 m. 1855, June 11, Lydia M. Luther, of Warren,
 R. I. Children :—

1310. *Charles Frederic*, b. 1858, Sept. 20; d. 1868,
 Dec. 20.
 1311. *Florine Estelle*, b. 1865, Sept. 3.
 1312. *Wm. Henry*, b. 1869, July 4.

977

EDWARD⁷ NELSON GOULD, son of Ebenezer⁶, m. Marcena Levalley, in Providence. Children:—

- 1313. *Jennie T.*, b. 1859, Oct. 14; d. 1868.
- 1314. *Emma H.*, b. 1861, Jan. 18.
- 1315. *Anna A.*, b. 1863, Feb. 22; d. 1865.
- 1316. *Edward N.*, b. 1865, Nov. 7.

(E.) TRIBE OF JOSEPH.

997

PORTER⁷ IRWIN GOULD, of Middleton, son of Joseph⁶, m. 1859, Sept. 21, Mary Eliza Peabody. Children:—

- 1317. *Willie Eugene*, b. 1861, Nov. 3.
- 1318. *Florence Etta*, b. 1866, Jan. 15.

1003

HENRY⁷ E. GOULD, son of Henry⁶, m. 1861, Jan. 1, Sarah C. Mason [b. 1838, Aug. 11]. Children:—

- 1319. *Frederic*, b. 1864, Jan. 13; d. 1864, Jan. 15.
- 1320. *Emma E.*, b. 1865, Nov. 7.

1013

HARRIET⁷ MARIA, dau. of Emerson⁶ Gould, m. 1859, Nov. 17, James A. BANCROFT [b. 1834, June 23]. Children:—

- 1321. *Harvey Ames*, b. 1864, Nov. 4.
- 1322. *Addie Maria*, b. 1867, Oct. 14.

PERKINS FAMILY OF IPSWICH.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE A. PERKINS.

THE New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. X, for July, 1856, contains a notice of the early members of the several *Perkins* families of New England, and remarks upon the imperfect nature of the sketch, desiring any additional facts or corrections; and it is to supply what is known from the most reliable sources (the oldest records), that the following list of births, baptisms, publishments, marriages and deaths in Ipswich is offered for publication.

It is much to be regretted that the very first records (from 1633 to the commencement of this list) have, by some accident, been destroyed. Another hiatus also exists in the chain, from 1709 to 1732. These defects and others which may exist in the following pages, it is to be hoped will be supplied by future research.

Part of the records from which this list has been transcribed are to be found in the office of the Clerk of the Courts of Essex County, but by far the largest portion is from the town records of Ipswich; the latter contain the births with the names of *both* parents, while the former give only that of the father.

The list, from both sources, was copied by the late Alfred Kimball, Esq., who was at that time Town Clerk of Ipswich and also employed in the Clerk of Courts' Office. His attestation is a sufficient guarantee for its accuracy.

Extracts from the records of Births, Baptisms, Publications, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Ipswich, Mass., of the name of Perkins.

BIRTHS.

- Mary, daughter of Jacob Perkins, borne May 14th, 1658.
 Jacob, sonn of Jacob Perkins, borne February, 1662.
 Hannah, daughter of Abraham Perkins, borne March 7th, 1662.
 Mathew, sonn of Jacob Perkins, borne June 23d, 1665.
 Abraham, sonn of Abraham Perkins, borne August 15, 1665.
 John, sonn of Abraham Perkins, borne February 25th, 1667.
 John, sonn of Jacob Perkins, jr., was borne Jan'y 31st, 1668.
 Phillip, daughter of Jacob, was borne January, 1669.
 Phillip, daughter of Jacob, jun'r, borne Nov. 28th, 1670.
 Hannah, daughter of Jacob Perkins, borne November 11th, 1670.
 John, sonn of Isaack Perkins was borne July 1st, 1670.
 Abraham, sonn of Isaack, was borne Sept. 15th, 1671.
 Francis, sonn of Jacob Perkins, borne Dec'r 18th, 1672.
 Beamsley, sonn of Abraham Perkins, borne Aprill 7th, 1673.
 Hannah, daughter of Isaack Perkins, borne Jan'y 31, 1673.
 Wesley, sonn of Jacob, jun'r, was borne March 13th, 1674.
 Joseph, sonn of Sarg't Jacob Perkins, borne June 21st, 1674.
 Isaack, sonn of Isaac Perkins was borne May 23d, 1676.
 John, sonn of Abraham & Hannah Perkins, borne Aug't 28th, 1676.
 Recorded by order of Mrs. Hannah Perkins.
 Sarah, daughter of Jacob Perkins, jr., borne May 18th, 1677.
 Javis, sonn of Sarg't Jacob Perkins, borne May 15th, 1677.
 Jacob, sonn of Isaack Perkins, was borne Novembar 9th, 1678.
 Samuel, sonn of Samuel Perkins, borne Novembar 26th, 16 —.
 Elisabeth, daughter of Isaack Perkins, borne May 29th, 1681.
 Mehitable, daughter of Jacob, jun'r, borne July 12th, 1681.
 Ebenezer, sonn of Samuel Perkins, borne February 3d, 1681.
 Stephen, son of Mr. Abraham and Hannah Perkins, borne June 1683.
 Sarah, daughter to Isaack and Hannah Perkins, borne March 28, 1685.
 Nathaniel, son to Nathaniel and Judith Perkins, borne March 31, 1685.
 Elisabeth, daughter to Samuell and Hannah Perkins, borne June 13, 1685.
 Abraham, son Abraham and Hannah Perkins, borne Dec'r 22, 1685.
 Jacob, son to Jacob and Elisabeth Perkins, borne Feb'r. 15, 1685.
 Mary, daughter to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, was born Aug't 2d, 1685.

John, son to Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, borne Sept. ye 2 (torn off) [1687].

Mary, daughter to Isaac Perkins of Chebacco, borne March 27, 1687.
Elizabeth, daughter to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, was borne May the 8th, 1687.

Ester, daughter to Mathew and Esther Perkins, born July 17, 1690.

Jacob, the son of Jacob and Sarah Perkins, born Jan. 3d, 1690.

Eunice, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Perkins, was born March 14th, 1691.

Elizabeth, daughter to Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, borne March 18th, 1690. [1690-1].

John, son to Sam'll and Hañah Perkins, born May 12, 1692.

John, son to Luke and Sarah Perkins, born May ye 14th, 1693.

John, the son of Jacob and Sarah Perkins, was born Oct. 17th, 1693.

Sarah, daughter to Luke and Sarah Perkins, was born ye twenty-second day of January, año Domi 1694-5.

Joseph, son to Mathew and Esther Perkins, was borne June 15th, 1695.

Jemima Perkins, daug. of Nathan'll Perkins, born June 29th, 1686.

Mary, daughter to Matthew and Ester Perkins, born Decemb'r 3, 1696.

Sarah, daughter to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, Taylor, born Dec'r 26, '96.

Mary, daug'r to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, born Nov. 26, '98.

Hannah, daug'r to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, born July 24, 1701.

Hannah, daug'r to Mr. John and Mary Perkins, born June 9, 1699.

John, son to Mr. Jno. and Mary Perkins, born Jan'r. 23, 1700.

Sons born to Corp'l Jacob Perkins, seni. and Sarah, his wife:—

Robert Perkins, born Octob'r 21, 1695.

Westly Perkins, born Decem'r 3d, 1697.

Joseph Perkins, born Octob'r 9, 1699.

Jeremiah Perkins, born Decem'r 1, 1701.

William, son to Mr. John and Mary Perkins, born June 25, 1702.

Eliza. daug. to Lt. Matthew and Esther Perkins, born 27, 8, 1702.

Hannah, Da. of Cpt. Beamsley and Hannah Perkins, born 22, 2, 1707.

Martha, Da. of Beamsley and Hannah Perkins, born 3, 1, 1709.

Francis, son of Jacob and Susanna Perkins, born May 5th, 1732.

James, son of James and Margaret Perkins, born Feb'ry 1t, 1733.

Lucy, daug'r of James & Margaret Perkins, of Cheba., born Dec. 27, 1735.

Anna, daug'r of Nath'l & Anne Perkins, born July 10, 1738.

Sarah, daugt. of Jeremy Perkins, born Aprill 28, 1750.

BAPTISMS.

- Sarah, da. to Beamsley and Hana. Perkins, bap'd Aug. 12, 1705.
 Judith, da. to Jacob and Sarah Perkins, bap't'd. Nov. 4, 1705.
 Stephen, son of Stephen and Mary Perkins, 27, 3, 1711.
 Hannah, Da. of Capt. Nath'll and Esther Perkins, 26, 6, 1711.
 John, son of Matthew and Martha Perkins, 23 March, 1712.
 Joseph, son of Abram and Esther Perkins, 17, 6, 1712.
 Lucy, daug'r of Capt. Beamsley and Hannah Perkins, 9, 9, 1712.
 Elizabeth, Da. of Stephen and Mary Perkins, 18, 8, 1713.
 Hannah, Da. of Matthew and Martha Perkins, 20, 10, 1713.
 Nathan'll, son of Abram and Ester Perkins, 3, 11, 1713.
 Jacob, son of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, May 8, 1715.
 Jona. son of Matthew and Martha Perkins, Sept. 11, 1715.
 Francis, son of Steph. and Mary Perkins, Jan. 8, 1715.
 Abram, son of Abram and Ester Perkins, 15, 5, 1716.
 Sarah, Da. of Matthew and Martha Perkins, 3, 12, 1716.
 Francis, son of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, July 28, 1717.
 Eliza., Da. to Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, Oct. 26, 1718.
 Sarah, Da. to Jno. and Eliza. Perkins, 8, 12, 1718.
 Jeremiah, son of Robert and Eliza. Perkins, 20, 7, 1719.
 Lucy, daughter of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, baptized ye 16th of Octob'r, 1720.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Robert and Eliza. Perkins, baptiz'd ye 27 Nov'r, 1720.
 Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Perkins, baptiz'd ye 11th June, 1721.
 Esther, daughter of Matthew and Mary Perkins, baptz'd 24th of Xbr., 1721.
 Mary, daughter of Robert and Eliza. Perkins, baptzd ye 10th of March, 1722-3.
 Ruth, daughter of Matthew and Mary Perkins, baptized Aug't 31, 1723.
 John, son of John and Elizabeth Perkins, baptzd 13th Oct., 1723.
 Francis, son of Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, baptzd June 28, 1724.
 Matthew, son of Matthew Perkins, junr. and Mary, baptzd May 30, 1725.
 Eunice, daughter of John and Eliza. Perkins, bap't'd April 10th, 1726.
 Hannah, dau. of Dr. William and Hannah Perkins, bap't'd July 10, 1726.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, baptzd Aug. 14th, 1726.
 Elisha, son of Elisha and Abigail Perkins, bapd. May 28th, 1727.
 Lucy, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, bapd. Augt. 12th, 1727.
 John, son of Matthew Perkins, junr. and Mary, bapd. Novr. 19th, 1727.

- Abigail, daughter of Westly and Abigail Perkins, bapd. Novr. 19th, 1727.
 Mrs. Margaret Perkins was baptized July the 21st, 1728.
 William, son of Dr. William and Hannah Perkins, bapd. Aug. 4, 1728.
 Lucy, daughter of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, baptized Aug't. 25th, 1728.
 Robert, son of John and Elizabeth Perkins, baptized Aug't. 25th, 1728.
 Hannah, daugh'r of John and Elizabeth Perkins, bap'd April 12th, 1730.
 Eliza., daugh'r of Joseph and Elizabeth Perkins, bap'd June 7th, 1730.
 Brewer, son of Matthew Perkins, jun'r and Mary, bapd. June 7th, 1730.
 Joseph, son of Joseph and Elizabeth Perkins, baptzd Sept. 5th, 1731.
 Daniel, son of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, baptzd. Sept'r 19th, 1731.
 [Torn off], tephen, son of Matthew Perkins, jun'r and Mary, bap'd Jan'ry 23d, 1731.
 Zerobabel, son of John and Elizabeth Perkins, bap'd Feb'ry 13th, 1731.
 Jeremiah, son of Jerem. and Joanna Perkins, bap'd Apr'l 1t, 1733.
 Jonathan, son of Joseph and Eliza. Perkins, bap'd Oct. 28, 1733.
 Anna, daugh. of John and Eliza. Perkins, bap'd Feb'ry 10th, 1733.
 Mary, daug'r of Mr. Jacob and Mary Perkins, bap'd Dec. 29th, 1734.
 Abraham, son of Matthew Perkins, jun'r & Mary, bap'd Apr'l 6, 1735.
 Nathanael, son of Nathan & Eliza. Perkins, bap'd April 6, 1735.
 Daniel, son of Jeremiah and Joanna Perkins, bap'd Aug. 24, 1735.
 Mary, daug'r of John & Eliza. Perkins, baptzd Oct. 26, 1735.
 Beamsly, son of Nathan & Eliza. Perkins, bap'd Xbr. 5, 1736.
 Stephen, son of Matthew Perkins & Mary, bap'd Xbr. 5, 1736.
 Abigail, daugh'r of Elisha and Abigail Perkins, bap't'd Feb'ry 8th, 1735.
 Mehitabel, daugh'r of Mr. Jacob Perkins and Mary, bap'd Feb'ry 20th, 1735.
 James, son of Joseph and Eliza. Perkins, bap't'd May 23d, 1736.
 Isaac, son of Joseph and Eliza. Perkins, bap't'd Oct. 29th, 1738.
 Daniel, son of Jeremiah and Joanna Perkins, bap'd Jan'ry 14, 1738.
 Eunice, daugh'r of Mr. Jacob Perkins & Mary, bap't'd Apl. 22, 1739.
 Eunice, daug'r of John Perkins, bap'd Oct. 14th, 1739.
 Eliza., daug'r of Nath'll & Anna Perkins, bap'd Dec'r 2d, 1739.
 Wm., son of Jacob Perkins, jun'r & Mary, his wife, bap'd Decb. 28th, 1740.
 John, son of Joseph Perkins, bap'd May 10th, 1741.
 Joanna, daug'r of Jeremy Perkins, bap'd Jan. 22d,—born 20th, 1741.
 Mary, daug'r of Nath'll & Ann Perkins, bap't March 14th, 1741.
 Sarah, daug'r of Jacob Perkins, yt mard. Dresser, bap'd Sept. 5th, 1742.
 Susanna, daug'r of Joseph & Eliza. Perkins, bap'd Sept. 11th, 1743.
 Nath'll, son of Nath'll & Ann Perkins, bap'd Ap'l 15th, 1744.
 Ester, daugt. of Nath'll & Ann Perkins, bap'd Aug't 4th, 1745.

Ephraim, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Perkins, bap'd Nov. 19th, 1746.
 Martha, daught. of Jeremy & Perkins, bap'd Feb'y 1st, 1746.
 Abra., son of Nath'l & Ann Perkins, bap'd June 14th, 1747.
 Samuel, son of Jacob Perkins, bap'd May 7th, 1748.
 Francis, son of Francis & Martha Perkins, bap'd Sept. 4th, 1748.
 Abigail, daught. of Nath'l & Ann Perkins, bap'd Jan'y 15th, 1748.
 Abigail, daught. of Nath'l & Ann Perkins, bap'd March 18th, 1749.
 William, son of Will'm & Eliza. Perkins, bap'd Sept. 9th, 1750.
 Sarah, daught. of Nathl. & Anne Perkins, bapd. Decb. 1st, 1751.
 Nathl., son of William & Eliza. Perkins, bapd. Augt. 2d, 1752.
 Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah Perkins, bapd. January 7th, 1753.
 John, son of Robert & Elizabeth Perkins, bapd. Aprill 7th, 1754.
 Elizabeth, daught. of William & Elizabeth Perkins, bapd. June 2d, 1754.
 Lucy, daught. of Nathaniel Perkins, bapd. May 25th, 1755.
 Elizabeth, daught. of Robert & Eliza. Perkins, bapd. June 1st, 1755.
 Hannah, daught. of William & Eliza. Perkins, bapd. Augt. 24th, 1755.
 Nathaniel, son of William & Eliza. Perkins, bapd. Jan'y 30th, 1757.
 Joseph, son of Nathl. & Ann Perkins, bapd. July 24th, 1757.
 Mary, daught. of Nathl. Perkins, jur. & Mary, bapd. March 26th, 1758.
 Hannah, daught. of William & Elizabeth Perkins, bapd. Augt. 27, 1758.
 Martha, daught. of Francis & Martha Perkins, bapd. Oct. 22d, 1758.
 Sarah, daught. of Robert & Lucy Perkins, bapd. Apl. 27th, 1760.
 Stephen, son of Nathl. Perkins, bapd. March 1st, 1761.

PUBLISHERMENTS.

Mr. Olivar Appleton, published to Sarah Perkins, of Topsfield, Novem'r
 16, 1701.
 Steph. Perkins, pubh'd to Mary Eveleth, July 13, 1706.
 Abraham Perkins pub'd to Esther Perkins of Ips., Jan'y 10th, 1707-8.
 Will'm Leatherland, pub'd. to Eliza Perkins, Ips., Oct. 23, 1708.
 Matthew Perkins pub'd to Martha Rogers, May 14, 1709.
 Robert Quarles, p'd. Ips., to Mary Perkins, Wenh., July 9, 1709.
 Jona. Burnam p'd. to Mary Perkins, Ip., Mar. 17, 1710.
 David Burnam pub'd to Eliza. Perkins, 28, 2, 1711.
 John Perkins pub'd to Annar Perkins, Wenh., 12, 11, 1711.
 Jacob Perkins to Eliza Kinsman, March 6, 1713.
 Ebenezer Smith pub. to Mary Perkins, Octo'r 19, 1714.
 John Leighton and Sarah Perkins, 4, 10, 1714.
 Robert Choate to Unice Perkins, Jan. 7, 1715.
 Joseph Burnam to Judith Perkins, 5, 3, 1716.
 Benja. Gilbert to Esther Perkins, Wenh., 26, 5, 1716.
 John Marshall to Sarah Perkins, Sep'r 18, 1716.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

NOTICES OF THE ANCESTRY OF MRS.
SUSANNAH INGERSOLL.

THESE notices of the ancestry of Mrs. Susannah Ingersoll were taken from a sermon delivered by Rev. William Bentley, of the East Church, Salem, on the occasion of her death in 1811.

This sermon (in manuscript), was presented to the Institute by John Chapman, Esq., of Salem.

Mrs. Susannah Ingersoll died at Salem, Friday evening, December 6, 1811, aged 65. Her father, John Hathorne, was a lineal descendant of Major William Hathorne, a man of note in the colonial period. Her mother was Susanna Touzell, a granddaughter of Philip English and a descendant of Richard Hollingsworth. Her husband, Capt. Samuel Ingersoll, died July 18, 1804, aged 60. See vol. I, page 156, of Historical Collections of Essex Institute for a notice of the Ingersoll Family.

TEXT. *Lam. of Jeremiah*, ii, 13. "What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea, who can heal thee?

"Susanna Ingersoll, lately deceased, is descended from one of the first families of the settlement in Salem, and died possessed of a greater portion of the primitive possessions than ever had fallen to the portion of any person

belonging to the present generation. We cannot refuse, then, so just an opportunity to look back upon our settlement, as our Prophet would upon his ancient city, and see the progress of its greatness, while we lament the changes which time must ever bring upon all human affairs."

"When Salem was first settled, among the first inhabitants was reckoned Richard Hollingsworth, who married Sarah Woodberry. They had a son William with them, who married Eleanor Story. From some fond engagement she followed her lover into America, as she could not consummate her marriage vow with the consent of an aunt to whom her education had been entrusted. Upon her arrival some ceremonies were forgotten which she conceived due from her friend, and recollecting the wishes of her aunt, she gave herself to William, who was soon attracted by her person, her accomplishments and her character, adapted to the ambition of his own mind. We soon find them distinguished by the activity of his mind, and by the generous concurrence of her virtues, and her wealth; while he had all the diligence of the merchant, she had all the manners of her education and never suffered herself to appear abroad without her servants. This was something beyond the manners of the second generation, but not beyond those of the first, who could retain their servants in their duty, when they could provide for themselves. The posterity, however, remembered that the aunt received from Charles II or the Isle of Jersey, a medallion, which was transmitted as a testimony of returning affection and respect, and was long kept in the family in memory of these events and as a pledge of affection. The daughter Susanna lost her husband while in pursuit of his lands in Virginia by the Indians, and Richard, after being wounded in a duel,

returned and died at home, and his gravestones are still standing. As early as 1635, Mr. Hollingsworth had an exchange of lands with the settlers ; and he had claims upon Winter Island, and that portion of the neck upon which Col. Hathorne, one of his descendants, now dwells. He was the first who had a convenient landing place in Summer Harbour, now the harbour of Salem, and it is thus described to us. Beyond the projecting rock at the western part of the point of rocks was a stone causeway twenty feet from the bald rock, which was then connected with the upland, though the earth be now gone from the bank beyond it. Above it was the largest store in Salem and the house of entertainment below upon the causeway of Winter Island, was continued under his influence with the ferries. * * * The roads were direct from this ferry to Hollingsworth and to the inn upon Winter Island. In this time the settlement at Point of Rocks had attracted many persons who built at that place, and the families of Herbert, Striker, Punchard, Waters and others remained at this place, then called Waters' farm, since the memory of persons with whom I have had conversation upon the subject. The Father Hollingsworth deceased in 1656 and the son succeeded to his business and possessions, and it will not be deemed impertinent by any reasonable persons to exhibit a list of the possessions which came by inheritance to Mr. Philip English, who married Mary, the daughter of William, and the only heir to the family estate. She was born in the house belonging to William Hollingsworth, where the Crowninshield Wharf buildings are ; he removed from Point of Rocks, now so called, and here her father lived. This house was known afterwards by the name of the Blue Anchor, having been appropriated for an Innholder in 1681, and four years before the English house was built, which is now standing at the

northern entrance of the neck. It was found inconvenient as business and the settlements continued to move westward to confine the Innkeeper to Winter Island, and two houses were opened besides three victualling houses. But the old Inn upon the neck continued till the dispute between the Cottagers and Commoners was settled, and Mr. Crew was the last Innholder before the house was taken down. William Hollingsworth when he died in 1686 had his large Mansion House on the land between the Common and Essex Street, then called the Great Street to the neck, and opposite to Turner and Becket lanes, as they were then called, though since enriched by valuable settlements. It was here he received the visit of Gov. Endicott just before that patriarch left our humble world. Madam Eleanor Hollingsworth died here in the year 1690, and was cried out upon in 1692, when it was observed in Court she had been dead two years. The following houses were in the possession of Mr. English when he died. Two houses upon the point of rocks belonging to the family of Hollingsworth, with a great store on the southwest corner, taken down soon after his decease; the large house called the Blue Anchor belonging to Hollingsworth; the house adjoining the Blue Anchor called Deyse's; a house opposite to the Blue Anchor called Allen's; the Mansion House which he built in 1685 now standing, though deprived of its ornaments, which were rich and numerous and in the highly Gothic style; Hollingsworth's land and house and store opposite to Turner's street; a house bounding on the above, called Gale's; two houses on the corner going to the bridge on the left; a house opposite to the eastern end of Daniels' lane, now street, going eastward; a house where the Church of England now stands, taken down when Mr. English gave the land upon which the church is now

erected, for that purpose ; the house where the Hathornes now live, called Minzey's, not far from the New South Meeting House. Besides these he had three stores on his wharf, which with the wharf have entirely decayed, but have given place to the best wharf we have in Salem, by a family who have succeeded to the enterprise raised and reputation of this ancient family."*

"Mr. English entered into mercantile employments upon his first coming to Salem in 1666. He had twenty sail of vessels in his service at one time, such as were employed at that time in the fishery, coasting trades and foreign voyages, and such were the talents of his wife that when absent he could leave all his business in her hands, fully persuaded that she was fully adequate to the sole trust. How unhappy was it that her superior talents should, in an ignorant age and from her deluded neighbors, have obtained her an imputation which humbled her spirits, exposed her to the worst treatment, subjected her to long confinement in prison, obliged her to flee for protection to Boston, and then to New York. It is true the ignorant and stupid fanatics soon saw their delusion. In their oppressive wants of the next winter, they were fed by her charity, and solicited in the most earnest manner her return. It is true they did confess their delusion, and the part they had taken in it. But to return, and find her house plundered, and the lowest indignities offered to her property of every name ; her enclosures destroyed and a wanton waste made of her dearest concerns, this was too much for her innocence, and

* See Vol. viii, page 18, of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE—The Petition of Philip English to the General Court of Massachusetts for the removal of the attainder and compensation of damages sustained for prosecution during the witchcraft excitement in 1692.

she might well be willing to resign a life which could be exposed to so much fanaticism, and what always accompanies such horrid wickedness."

"Mr. English was punished more from his warm defence of his wife than from any charges which vile fanaticism could make against him. Because he would not impeach the wife of his bosom whom he knew to be innocent, because he would not abandon one whom of all women he ought to love, because he would not leave a tender wife to all the cruelties of a prison, crowded in with the worst of our race, without daily and earnest visits, he was clamored against as a man not fit to live. And because no law could reprehend him for what he had done, at once the vile fanaticism invented the delusive plea that he was employed by the Devil, and ought not to be suffered to live. He was then conveyed to prison. In one day these monsters of iniquity, but the same as fanatics of every age, plundered his houses, his vessels, his fields, and destroyed what they could not turn to their own profit and use. Such is the havoc fanaticism ever has made and ever will make in our world, and the denunciations of the same spirit show that our own age is not free from the same Devil, were he not bound hand and foot by the chains of the law, and held down by the powerful voice of our more enlightened citizens, but he is the same Devil still. Chains hold but do not convert him."

"The only charge we can trace against Madam English must have arisen from her great ability in mercantile transactions, a thing then unknown, because seldom trusted to female character, but alleged by her active mind, the confidence of her husband, and his necessary absence by his affairs in Virginia. Having been educated by her mother in the highest sense of European distinction, and having never had occasion by the wants of life to mingle

with the world, she had a more reserved deportment than agreed with the wishes of gossiping people. But to the honour of all who knew her, they were not found among her accusers; no person inhabiting this part of Salem, now called the town could be enticed to act so ungenerous a part, whatever they might do when the outcry was made. We are happy in this recollection. The outcry was from those ignorant people who visited the town from the farms and were astonished to find one of their sex, powerful in numbers, capable of all the letters, and transactions of business, and with a ready remembrance of all the persons with whom she had dealings, and in all their arts and shifts by which they could gain advantages over each other, while they could never escape her penetration, or pass any delusions upon her in the absence of her husband. It was from these persons she received these wounds which the virtuous in all ages have received from the weak, the wicked, and the superstitious. It was from this virtuous but injured woman our friend was descended. It was from such able merchants she had received those claims of respect for her family—men who first began the commerce of Salem, men who erected the proudest buildings for your store-houses, men who first planted the wharves at which your vessels could lay with safety, and the first in this part of America.”

“Nor is she less honorable in her female ancestors. M. Story saw a king in the house in which she was educated. But she possessed more than the favour of kings, the best gifts which God has designed for woman, to be the ornament of her family, the honour of her husband, and the best example to her children. To find wealth allied to virtue, and to live blessed among the good, and by heaven preserved from the hands of the wicked.”

* * * * *

GLEANINGS FROM THE FILES OF THE COURT OF
GENERAL SESSIONS OF THE PEACE.

COMMUNICATED BY JAMES KIMBALL.

No. 2.

1697.—*William Baker, Glover.*

vs.

Charles Attwood, his apprentice.

Concluded from page 80.

I Thomas Louell Ju^r: aged about : 48 : years do testify,

That I having lately seen that written Indenture made between William Baker the Master, and Charles Attwood the Apprentice, with the consent of his Father Thomas Attwood, late of Ipswich, Deceased, which beareth Date the Eleventh Day of April : 1687, wherein the Term of time is thus Expressed, viz, For the Term of Time beginning from y^e Day above written Untill the fift Day of March, which will be in the Year of our Lord : 1690, thirteen years by Computation, wanting onely the time from the fift Day of March last past till the day above written, then to be Completed, Expired, and fully ended. Which Indenture is said to be written by me ; I say, it being now full ten years since, it cannot be Expected that I can now give so full & clear an account of all Circumstances relating therevnto, as I could at y^e time when y^e said Indentures were written ; But what I can remember relating thereunto, is as followeth, viz, I doe certainly remember, y^t the aforesaid Attwood did speak to me to write Indentures, concerning his son Charles, being bound to William Baker to learne y^e trades of a Glover, and White-Leather-Dresser ; and concerning the Term of Time, y^e said Thom : Attwood then gave me this account to be written in y^e said Indentures, viz, Thirteen full Years, which then was Calculated to end & be expired in the year of our Lord : 1699, for that y^e said Tho : Attwood did then say, that his son Charles having lived with y^e said Will : Baker vpon liking from y^e fift day of

March y^t then was last past (nothing then was accounted in y^e year 1686) till y^e time he spake to me to write the said Indentures (which appeared to be written y^e eleventh day of April: 1687), which time, said He, is a part of y^e said thirteen years, which compleated y^e whole term in 1699. And I am sure, that my Intent then was to write in y^e Indentures according to y^e account said Tho: Attwood then gave to write by, however it came to pass that y^e word [Nine] was omitted, without wch: [Nine] the Term would be Contradictory to it self as it plainly appears in y^e written Indenture, vnless y^e reading y^e term thus—viz, For the term of time begining from y^e Day above written vntill thirteen years by Computation; wanting onely the time since y^e fift day of March last past till y^e day above written, then to be Compleated, expired & fully ended (leaving the rest) be of itself a Sentence compleat; But I am sure, y^t y^e word [Nine] through my forgetfullness was Omitted when y^e Indenture was written contrary to my intent, its likely it might be written by Candle-Light in y^e evening Hastily, & I had the occasion never since till now y^e contest about it, to have perused it, to have espied y^e said omission that seasonably & in good time to have entered ye said omitted [Nine] for I delivered the Indenture to neither Tho: Attwood or William Baker aforesaid; But (as I was informed) they came to y^e house of my vsual aboad at a time when I was there absent, receiving y^e said Indentures from thence where they were Signed & Sealed in my absence vnknown to me, as it appears by y^e word Charles in y^e said written Indenture by an other Hand therin written and the word [Nine] it seems then was not minded alsoe; & soe y^e omission remained.

And thus I have written my Testimony, myself that I know and was Informed of relating to y^e said Indentures.

Further I the said Thomas Louell Ju^r: do Testify,

That some time this Year 1697 the Widdow, of the other side said Thomas Attwood being at y^e house of my aboad, had discourse together concerning the other side said Indentures, she telling me then words in this sense, That when her husband had brought home the Indentures,

she saw the [Nine] omitted, and told her husband of it, who told her, But y^e boy^s time is to be Thirteen years and so he shall serve, if his Master do well by him, and y^e boy will stay with him. I then replied words to her in this sense, Then you know in your Conscience that the nine was forgettfully omitted and that Charles time is not out till the year 1699, she answered with words in this sense, whatever was the Intent, that which is writ must stand, and she had discoursed several vnderstanding men about it, that said what was written must stand for all my evidence to the contrary. But the Nine is not contradictory, said I, but explanatory, which without, is but Contradictory and Confusion. But the nine makes the Indentures palpable and Intire in sense and Reason.

The Records of the Court dispose of this case as follows :

ESSEX. SS.

This Court having viewed and considered said Indentures, their Judgement is that the said apprentice is not obliged to serve any longer by said Indenture.

The Complainant appeals

W. Baker as Principle	}	Recognised in 10 £ to y ^e Party concerned.
Robert Lord & Nath Rust Jr		
Sureties		

The condition is that the said Baker shall prosecute this complaint with effect at y^e next assize and Generall Gaol Delivery to be holden in this County.

It seems from the subjoined Papers in the further hearing of this case that Baker intended to imprison Charles Attwood and to keep him in Prison untill his appeal was heard, for we find that he was rescued from the hands of the Deputy Jailer, although there appears not to have been any warrant against him unless he was committed by order of his Master for safe keeping.

Att A Generall Session of the Peace holden at Ipswich, March 29, 1698.

Thomas Attwood being complained of for rescuing his

brother Charles Attwood out of the hands of the Deputy Jailer, was sett for trial.

The Jury find a special verdict, to wit, That if the Deputy was legally qualified a deputy to serve the writ committed to him upon Charles Attwood, Then Thomas Attwood is Guilty, but if said Deputy was not so qualified then they find him not Guilty.

Sureties recognize in 40 £ to appear at the next Sessions at Salem.

At the June Term of the Court holden at Salem, June 28th, 1698.

The Court render their Judgment in the matter of Thomas Perrin, Deputy to John Harris, under Sheriffe, against Thomas Attwood; to wit.

"Judgement wheron was left for consideration till this Court, which being considered by their judgement is that said Perrin was not lawfully qualified and that said Thomas Attwood be dismissed and the said Perrin pay costs of Court."

Baker recognizes at the March term of the court in 1698, recognizes in £40 to prosecute his complaint against Thomas Attwood at the next sessions, but as there is no further record, the case was probably withdrawn by Baker paying the costs.

COURT OF GENERAL SESSIONS.

SALEM, June 10th, 1701.

To Constable Sam'l Wakefield:

In his Majestie's name you are hereby required to take Especial Care to Informe Thomas Marston, Commander of the Brigantine called the Yeorke, that the Authority heere have provided the Howse y^t was formerly ffrancis Muses neere Skerrys for himselfe & company to Repair unto, for preventing the spreading of the Small pox where they are to remaine till further ordered. hereof faile not.

JOS. WOLCOTT,	} Selectmen of Salem.
JEREMIAH NEALE,	
PETER OSGOOD,	
EDWARD FFLINT,	

ENDORSED

CAPIAS AND EXECUTION.

vs.

THOS. MARSTON DOG, CHARGED WITH SMALL POX.

To Constable Samuel Wakefield:

We being informed that Thomas Marston's doge, is come ashore whereby the people are Indangred of getting the Small pox for preventing wherof you are hereby required in his Majestie's name Forthwith to kill, or cause to be killed the said Doge & Secured under Ground or otherwise, so as that the Danger may be prevented. Hereof fail you not.

dated at Salem 10 June 1701.

JOHN HATHORNE, }
JOHN HIGGINSON, } Justices of the Peace.

COPPY OF NOTE SENT TO MRS. MERCY MARSTON ABOUT HER
SETTING IN MRS. OSGOOD'S SEAT IN YE 2D PEW.

1714.

I am to Informe you y^t the Wid^o. M^{rs}. Mary Gedney, Cap^t. Osgood's wife, M^r. Keysor's wife, Cap^t. Willard's wife, M^r. Jn^o. Pickering's wife, M^r. Tho. Flint's wife, are Placed in the Second Pew, in the meeting House wthin The first Parrish in Salem & whereas you have Remoued M^{rs}. Osgood's Chair & Seated yo-Self in her Place (you your Self having never been placed In S^d pew) you are desired to refrain taking The Same place or any of the places of the psons Aboue mentioned for the future, it being Ill resented by all that observe the same & all psons ought to observe order in all things & places, Especially in the Church at the Publick Worship, w^{ch} wee desire you will take notice of & Conform your Self accordingly.

Per order of the Selectmen.

WALTER PRICE, *Town Cler.*To Mrs. Mercy Marston, Jun^r.

Salem, Aprill 10th, 1714.

The following memorandum referring to the evacuation of the town of Boston by the British Troops under General Howe, March 17th, 1776, was found upon the inside cover of an account book kept by a resident of Boston, and an active participator in the stirring events of that period.

"Boston, June 14th, 1774. The 4th Regiment of Foot landed.

June 15th. The 43d Regiment landed and encamped on the common.

May 19th, 1775. I and my family left Boston for Cambridge.

March 17th, 1776. George's Butchers left the Town of Boston, and went on board the Transports, after plundering the Town. The same day they sailed below the Castle.

March 18th. I entered the Town.

19th. I came out again."

The writer of the above was a Prisoner of War in Mill Prison, England, Oct. 13th, 1781, as entered upon the covers of a Hymn Book given to him whilst in Prison.

(From the original bill in a scrap book.)

CAMP WINTER HILL, Aug. y^e 5th, 1778.

The United States to Theoph^s Bacheller Dr.

To y^e ferriyes of eight men as a Guard to 9 British Prisonirs over Charlestown ferry and the Guard back.

£. s. d.

0. 9. 4.

Errors Ex.

rectd.

To Maj. Hopkins,

THEOPHILUS BACHELLER, *Serg^t*.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XI.

JANUARY, 1872.

No. 4.

THE CLOSING HISTORY OF THE BRANCH OR
HOWARD STREET CHURCH IN SALEM.

BY C. C. BEAMAN.

THE Howard Street Church has passed away ; its large meeting-house and conspicuous steeple have been taken down, and a city school-house has been erected on its foundations, while the members who once belonged to the church, and who still survive, have connected themselves with other churches.

The removal of an old landmark, the termination of the life of a Christian church, so long identified with the history of so large and influential a city as Salem, may well claim a brief record on the historic page: Having read before the Institute some ten years ago a history of this church from the commencement up to that time, I propose to add a brief statement of what subsequently occurred, down to the last days of its existence.

The last minister of this church, Rev. Charles C. Beaman, a native of Boston, and a graduate of Andover

Theological Seminary in the class of 1837, immediately followed the Rev. Ephraim W. Allen, commencing his ministry April 5th, 1857. He married Miss Mary Ann Stacy of Wiscasset, Maine, July 10, 1839. At the time of his coming to Salem, the church was in a very discouraged condition, and entertained serious thoughts of making no further exertions to continue, some leaving to join other churches in the city. Those who remained resolved to make further trial.

A new impulse was soon after given to the cause of temperance in Salem, by the addresses of Peter Sinclair, Esq., of Scotland, at Mechanic Hall and Howard Street Church, resulting in the formation of Bands of Hope throughout the city, connected with the Sunday Schools of all the Protestant churches. His labors were not confined to the young, and very soon an adult temperance society was organized, indirectly through the awakening he had created, though other agents were directly employed.

On Monday evening, July 27, 1857, a large and highly respectable meeting of some two hundred and fifty or three hundred ladies and gentlemen was held at the Howard Street chapel, on a call to consider the question of forming a temperance society. After prayer by Rev. Mr. Hoppin of Crombie Street Church, the meeting was addressed by Mr. Samuel C. Knight, a reformed rum-seller; Mr. John Hawkins, the veteran Washingtonian lecturer; Mr. Ball, city missionary, and several other persons. At an adjourned meeting in the same place, August 3, a society was formed, a constitution adopted, and officers chosen. Several names were added to the list of members, who had formerly been intemperate. Meetings were henceforth held every week at the Howard Street chapel for nearly two years, reformed men and

others taking part in the exercises. During this time three hundred and two males and three hundred females had signed the pledge of total abstinence. Many very striking cases of reform took place, and in the meantime the congregation worshipping in Howard Street Church increased from the ranks of temperance, and the hopes of permanent prosperity grew brighter.

To crown this success, a religious reformation joined in with the temperance awakening, and spreading over the city, refreshed many of the churches. Its beginning was in the Howard Street chapel, in a week of prayer, appointed by the church at a meeting convened for a preparatory lecture, March 5, 1858. The temperance meetings had been characterized by a fervent interest similar to that witnessed in religious revivals; and as a movement to test the degree and character of this pervading feeling in the city, the Howard Street Church resolved to appoint a prayer meeting in their chapel every evening of the following week, commencing on Monday evening, March 8, to which the members of all other churches, and all persons, were invited. The response to this call was unexpectedly large, and developed great depth of religious emotion. At the first meeting it was estimated that two hundred persons were present, and an increase followed on each successive assembling. Christians of all denominations met, and there was a freedom and union of spirit, a love and earnestness, in striking contrast with the constraint and separation, indifference and formality, of preëxisting manifestations. Proposals for union were made by other churches, and the meetings on the following week were held at the vestry of the Tabernacle Church, and from thence transferred successively to the South and Crombie Street Churches. Many were converted in all the societies, and additions made to

churches. During that year thirty hopeful conversions took place in the Howard Street Church, nineteen of whom united themselves with the church, and great hopes were entertained of future prosperity.

The Howard Street Church and its pastor turned their attention to the poor and neglected classes of the city; and having a very spacious church only partially occupied, offered free sitting and even whole pews to such as would occupy them, and succeeded in drawing many to the sanctuary who would otherwise have absented themselves. In the pursuance of this plan the society consented to unite with the Seamen's Bethel in Herbert street, and for some months Mr. Knight, the minister of that church, and his people, worshipped in the Howard Street Church. But the union was of little benefit to either society, and was soon abandoned.

About this time the prospects of the Howard Street Church grew less favorable. The civil war operated to depress hopes and diminish resources—some became discouraged and left, and the income from the rent of pews was very small, and the aid of sister churches in pecuniary donations was almost wholly withdrawn. No members of the other Congregational churches in the city were willing to join themselves to the feeble church in order to save it from extinction, and the members were diminishing from death and removals. To the praise of those who remained, none of whom were wealthy, be it said that their exertions were untiring to sustain and perpetuate the organization, and especially the sisters of the church, already burdened with family cares and labors and some of them with the addition of ill health. By "fairs" and "sewing circles" they labored to raise money to support the Gospel preaching among them; and very generously and nobly did the citizens of Salem of every

name come to their assistance, but they could not always hold out to labor.

Under these circumstances the pastor, from personal and other considerations, felt it to be his duty to resign and leave his people, though to do so seemed to imperil the existence of the church. To show the love and harmony and good understanding existing between the pastor and the people, it may not be improper to give a few extracts from his letter of resignation, read to his people from the pulpit on Sabbath afternoon, October 2d, 1864, at the time he preached his farewell discourse in the close of his ministry among them of seven and one-half years. He says :—

“The time has arrived when the indications of Providence seem to point out my duty to close my pastoral labors among you. I have for some time been thinking that such a time was approaching. It is a great satisfaction to me, and I doubt not to you, also, that the sacred and endeared relation between us has been uniformly pleasant and harmonious, and that no diminution of affection and confidence occasions our separation. The seven and a half years that I have been with you have been among the happiest of my life, and not without some precious results in the conversion of souls and the growth of Christian graces.

We have thought at times that our church was about to be raised to a prosperous condition as regards numbers, pecuniary independence and spirituality; but we have encountered many disappointments, and it seems to have been God’s purpose to keep us humble and make us feel our dependence. The withdrawals of church members to other communions in the city, the removals to other places, and the departures by death, with the continuance of the civil war to weaken us, have gradually brought us lower and lower, and we have not been receiving members by letter or profession to counterbalance our losses.

It is with emotions of tender interest that I relinquish

my position as your under shepherd, and take my leave of you; and be assured that I shall ever cherish the memory of our intercourse, the remembrance of your kindnesses, and invariable support. My warm welcomes at your homes and your visits to my family, and your constant attendance on the appointed religious meetings under so many discouragements, the support of your prayers, and your self-denying labors in the fairs which have been held by our society, are indelibly impressed upon my heart, and I shall never cease to pray for God's blessing to rest upon you and upon yours."

The church and society accepted the resignation and passed votes of thanks and commendation. No serious attempt was made to continue the operations of the society. The meeting-house was leased for a year or two to the New Jerusalem or Swedenborg Church, but in the early part of the year 1867 a bill on request of some of the pew holders was passed by the legislature of the State to authorize James Kimball, Allen W. Dodge and Benjamin C. Perkins to dispose of the meeting-house and vestry, and apply the proceeds to the payment of the debts of the society, and of the necessary expenses incurred, and if any portion remained, to be distributed among the pew owners in proportion to the appraised value of the pews. This bill passed the Senate, April 29th, 1867, the House of Representatives May 3, 1867, and the governor approved it May 9, 1867.

The house and vestry were sold at auction soon after, and the debts were paid. The church appointed a committee to give letters of dismissal to other churches, and thus terminated the life of the church.

The history of the Branch, or Howard Street Church thus concludes. It passed through many changes since its organization, December 19, 1803, and the dedication of their meeting-house, February 6, 1805. Besides

those who have regularly ministered to this church, a large number of highly influential and able ministers have occasionally occupied the pulpit. Judge Story delivered his eulogy on Lawrence and Ludlow to a crowded house, assembled Aug. 23, 1813. The voice of prayer and the hymns of praise have here ascended unto God. Baptism and the Lord's Supper have been administered. The cloud symbolical of the divine presence has often filled the place.

At the dedication of the house, Mr. Spaulding checked the exultation by solemnly calling upon them,—“Arise ye, this is not your rest;” and how many who heard him have arisen to the mansions above!

Oh, how many sacred memories gather about a church edifice which for threescore years has been a place for Christian worship! Who can tell all the rich experiences of faith; all the sorrows of penitence; all the delights of love; all the comforts of Christian fellowship; all the joys of Divine communion, and the anticipated bliss of heaven? It is written above in reference to such places; “This and that man were born there into a hope of everlasting life.”

APPENDIX.

The following brief history of the proceedings attending the dissolution of the Howard Street Church Corporation and the final settlement of its affairs will not be inappropriate to be inserted at the close of the preceding article by Mr. Beaman.—J. K.

On the petition of Benjamin A. Gray, *et al.*, proprietors of the Howard Street Corporation to the General Court of Massachusetts, an act was passed in 1867, Chap. 54, appointing Benjamin C. Perkins of Peabody,

Allen W. Dodge of Hamilton and James Kimball, of Salem, as Commissioners, with authority to sell and convey the real and personal estate belonging to the proprietors, to pay all existing demands, and divide the balance according to law.

The commissioners gave public notice of their appointment, with a request that all persons should present their claims for adjustment.

The property having been duly advertised was sold at public auction on June the 28th, 1867, by William Archer, auctioneer, of Salem.

The meeting-house, organ, gas fixtures, clock and various other articles were purchased by James F. Almy, Esq., of Salem. The meeting-house was taken down, and such of its materials as were available were used in the construction of the First Methodist Meeting-house in Beverly. The interest of the proprietors in the chapel and land on which it stood was purchased by Amos Smith, who had a claim on the same. This has since been resold to Stephen B. Ives, and removed by him to his own land in the rear and converted into a dwelling-house. The lot of land belonging to the meeting-house, with the cellar, was purchased by Amos Smith and others, and has been resold to the city of Salem, and is now occupied by the "Howard Street Primary" school-house. The "Howard Street bell," as it was called, which was the finest in the city, was purchased by subscription, and given in trust to the mayor of the city as an alarm-bell, and was removed by the city authorities to the belfry of the Central Baptist Meeting-house in St. Peter's street.

The total sales amounted to \$3,825.34. After the payment of preferred claims and expenses, the remaining creditors received on principal and interest .9303 per cent. on the dollar. Nothing was left for the proprietors.

A meeting of the proprietors was called by public notice in the papers, and a formal dissolution of the society took place.

The silver communion service belonging to the Church was sold, and the proceeds divided amongst those of its members who remained in its fellowship at the time of sale.

PERKINS FAMILY OF IPSWICH.

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE A. PERKINS.

(Continued from page 227.)

- Jacob Perkins to Mary Cogswell, Sep'r 8, 1716.
Nath'l Perkins to Eliza. Decker, Rowley, 9, 4, 1717.
John Perkins to Eliza. Endicott, Box., 15, 1, 1718.
Robert Perkins pub'd Eliza. Doughton, Oct. 25, 1718.
Stephen Perkins to Marg'tt Bligh, Sep'r 26, 1719.
Stephen Glazier and Elizabeth Perkins, both of Ipswich, the twenty-fourth day of December, 1720, were published.
Matthew Perkins, jun'r and the widdow Mary Smith, both of Ipswich, were published the fourteenth of January, 1720-1.
Edmund Potter, of Boston, and the widdow Esther Perkins, of Ipswich, were published ye twenty second day of April, 1721.
Mark Perkins and Dorothy Whipple, both of Ipswich, were published the fourth day of June, 1721.
Elisha Perkins and Abigail Newmarch, both of Ipswich, were published the fourth day of August, 1722.
Mark How, of Ipswich and Hephzibah Perkins, of Topsfield were published the sixth day of October, 1722.
Joseph Emerson and Abigail Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the fifteenth day of December, 1722.
Benjamin Grant and Elizabeth Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the twenty third day of January, 1722-3.
Benjamin Grant and Anne Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the second day of February, 1722-3.
Benjamin Newman, jun'r and Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the fifth of October, 1723.
Mr. William Perkins and Mrs. Hannah Crumpton, both of Ipswich, were published the first day of February, 1723.
Westley Perkins and Abigail Rindge, both of Ipswich, were published ye 27th day of Novem'r, anno 1725.
John Holland and Mary Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published ye 4th day of December, anno 1725.

- Thomas Treadwell, tertius, and Sarah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the 29th of October, 1726.
- Barnabas Dodge and Martha Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the twenty fourth of August, 1728.
- Joseph Perkins and Elizabeth Fellows, both of Ipswich, were published the second of Nov'r, 1728.
- Mr. Jacob Perkins and Mrs. Susanna Butler, widdo., both of Ipswich, were published the seventh of Dec., 1728.
- Mr. Thomas Norton, jun'r, and Mrs. Mary Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the fourth January, 1728.
- John Butler and Hannah Perkins, of Chebacco in Ipswich, were published the 27th of Decem'r, 1729.
- John Bennet, of Rowley, and the widdow Eliza Perkins, of Ipswich, were published March 21st, 1729.
- Thomas Nason and Sarah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the nineteenth day of Septemb'r, 1730.
- Jeremiah Perkins and Joanna Smith, both of Ipswich, were published the seventh of November, 1730.
- John Greaves and Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were published the seventh of November, 1730.
- Nathaniel Hart, jun'r and Elisabeth Perkins entred their intention of marriage the 29th of March, 1731.
- Capt. Elias Lowater, of Salem, and Mrs. Eliza Perkins, of Ipswich, were published the sixteenth of October, 1731.
- Jonathan Low, jun'r, and Sarah Perkins, both of Ipswich (Chebacco) were published Octo. 16th, 1731.
- Nathan Perkins and Elizabeth Manning, both of Ipswich, were published October ye 23d, A. D., 1731.
- James Perkins and Margaret Andrews, both of Chebacco in Ipswich, were publisht. Novr. 5th, 1732.
- Charles Adams, of Ipswich, and Mary Perkins of Wenham, were publisht. Octo. 13th, 1733.
- Jacob Perkins, at the Hill, and Mary Dresser, both of Ipswich, were publisht. Octo. 27th, 1733.
- William Greely and Judith Perkins, both of Ipswich, were publisht. Novr. 3d, 1733.
- Nathanael Fuller and the widdo. Eliza. Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marra. Dec. 7th, 1733.
- Nathanael Perkins & Hannah Holland, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marra. November 8, 1735.
- John Perkins and the widdo. Abigail Dike, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marra. Feb'y 4th, 1735.
- Isaac Perkins and Elizabeth Butler, both of Chebacco parish, entred their intento. of marra. March 4th, 1736.

- Nathanael Perkins and Anna Harris, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marriage July 30th, 1737.
- William Ely, junr. of Lyme in Connect., Colo., and Eliza. Perkins, of Chebacco parish, entred yr intento. of marra. 7br. 16th, 1737.
- Samuel Hovey and Eliza. Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marra. Septemr. 25th, A. D. 1737.
- Jacob Perkins, junr., and Mary Fuller, both of Ipswich, entred their intention of marriage, Feb. 9, 1739.
- James Gerrish, of Berwick, and wido. Mary Perkins of Ipswich, entd. yr. intento. of marriage Decb. 12th, 1740.
- Benjamin Kinsman & Eliza. Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred yr. intention of marriage Decb. 27th, 1740.
- Daniel Kinsman & Mary Perkins, of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marriage Jan. 10th, 1740.
- Joseph Fowler, of Wenham, & Eliza. Perkins, of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marriage Oct. 3d, 1741.
- Jacob Perkins, junr. & Eliza. Storey, both of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marriage, July 28th, 1743.
- Joseph Perkins, junr. & Elizabeth Choate, both of Ipswich, entred yr intento. of marriage January 7th, 1743.
- Samuel Dike and Mary Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred yr. intention of marriage Augt. 15th, 1747.
- Francis Perkins & Martha Quarles, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. marriage Oct. 17th, 1747.
- Jeremiah Foster, junr., & Abigail Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred their intention of marriage, Novb. 5th, 1748.
- William Perkins and Eliza. Maybey, both of Ipswich, entred yr intento. of marriage May 11th, 1749.
- Robert Perkins, of Topsfield, & Hannah Cummins, of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marriage Sept. 27th, 1750.
- Mr. John Rust & Mrs. Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marriage, Novb. 17th, 1750.
- Mr. Thomas Perkins, of Topsfield, and Mrs. Martha Williams, of Ipswich, entred yr inteno. of marr. Novb. 22d, 1751.
- Mr. Jonathan Foster, of Ipswich, and Mrs. Dorcas Perkins, of Topsfield, entred yr. intention of marriage Novb. 22d, 1751.
- Mr. Abraham Lakeman and Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins, of Ipswich, entred yr. intento. of marr. Decb. 2d, 1752.
- Robert Perkins & Elizabeth Brown, both of Ipswich, entred yr. intention of marriage Aprill 6th, 1758.
- Mr. John Kinsman & Mrs. Eliza. Perkins, wido., both of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marr. Decb. 9th, 1753.
- Mr. Isaac Andrews & Mrs. Lucy Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred their intention of marr. Augt. 10th, 1754.

- Mr. Francis Perkins & Mrs. Hannah Cogswell, both of Ipswich, entred their intento. of marr. Feby. 8th, 1755.
- Mr. Elisha Goold & Mrs. Abigail Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marriage July 26th, 1755.
- Mr. Nathl. Perkins, jur., & Mrs. Mary Lowater, both of Ipswich, entred yr intento. of marr. Feby. 26th, 1757.
- Mr. Jacob Perkins, of Boxford, & Mrs. Mercy Fowler, of Ipsh., entred their intento. of marr. Oct. 27th, 1759.
- Mr. Joseph Cummings, jur., of Ipswich, & Mrs. Judith Perkins, of Topsfield, entred their intento. of marr. March 3d, 175 [worn off 1758].
- Mr. John Storey & Mrs. Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, entred yr intention of marr. Appl. 4th, 1760.

MARRIAGES.

- Abraham Perkins to Hannah Beamsley, October 16th, 1661.
- Katherine Perkins to John Baker, May 13th, 1667.
- Jacob Perkins to Sarah Wainwright, 1667.
- Elizabeth Perkins to Thomas Borman, January 1st, 1667.
- Martha Perkins to John Lamson, December 17, 1669.
- Mary Perkins to Thomas Wells, January 10th, 1669.
- Judith Perkins to Nathl. Browne, December 16th, 1673.
- Samuel Perkins to Hannah West, 1677.
- Luke Perkins to Elizabeth Jago, April 26th, 1677.
- Jacob Perkins to Elizabeth Sparks, December 27th, 1684.
- Luke Perkins to Martha Conant, May 31st, 1688.
- Jacob Perkins was married to Elisabeth Sparks, Dece. 25, 1684.
- Thomas Emerson was married to Phillip Perkins, Novemb. 20, 168 [torn off, 1685].
- John Brewer was married to Martha Perkins, June 3d, 1689.
- Jacob Burnam marryd Mehitabel Perkins, Nov. 20, 1704.
- Abraham Perkins marryd Abigail Dodge, Nov. 6, 1701.
- Edward Eveleth, marrd. Eliza. Perkins, Janr. 4, 1704.
- Thomas Stevens and Charity Perkins, both of Ipswich, were married ye 24th day May, 1722.
- John Swain, of Reading, and Mary Perkins, of Topsfield, were married the first day Dec., 1720.
- Timothy Nicholls, of Reading, and Hannah Perkins, of Topsfield, were married at Ipswich, October 7th, 1725.
- Francis Choate and Hannah Perkins, both of Chebacco in Ipswich, were married April 13th, 1727.
- 1728, Sept. 27th, Barnabas Dodge and Martha Perkins were married.

- 1728, Janry. 28th, Mr. Thomas Norton, junr., and Mrs. Mary Perkins were married.
- 1728, Feb'y 10th, Jacob Perkins and widdo. Susanna Butler, both of Ipswich, were joined in marriage.
- 1731, Novr. 10, Capt. Elias Lowater and Elizabeth Perkins married.
- 1731, November 18th, Jonathan Low, junr., and Sarah Perkins joined in marriage.
- 1732, Dec. 14th, James Perkins and Margaret Andrews were joined in marriage.
- June 17, 1730, John Bennet, of Rowley, & the widdo. Eliza. Perkins, of Ipsw. were joined in marriage.
- Dec. 3, 1730, John Greaves and Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were joined in marriage.
- June 15, 1731, Josiah Woodberry, of Bev'ly & Hannah Perkins, of Ipsw. were joined in marriage.
- 1733, Decemr. 6th, Mr. Jacob Perkins & Mary Dresser were joined in marriage.
- 1733, Decemr. 6th, William Greely & Judith Perkins were joined in marriage.
- 1733, Jan'y 14, Nathanael Fuller and Eliza. Perkins, widdo., were joined in marriage.
- John Perkins and Abigail Dike, both of Ipswich, were married the 4th of March, 1735.
- Sept. 15th, 1737, Nathan'l Perkins and Anna Harris married.
- Feb'y 8th, 1730, Thos. Perkins & Eliza. Fowler were married.
- 1740, March 19th, Jacob Perkins & Mary Fuller were joined in marriage.
- 1740, Jan. 23d, Dan'll Kinsman & Mary Perkins, both of Ipswich, were joined in marriage.
- 1741, Jan. 20th, Joseph Fowler, of Wenham, & Eliza. Perkins, of Ipswich, were joined in marriage.
- The following persons joined in marriage by the Revd. Nehemiah Porter, of Chebacco parish in Ipswich.
- 1753, July 19th, Robert Perkins & Elizabeth Brown, both of Ipswich.
- Apl. 13th, 1760, Mr. John Storey & Mrs. Hannah Perkins, both of Ipswich, were married by the Revd. John Cleaveland.
- John Perkins & Sarah Elliot, Feb. 27th, 1786.
- Martha Perkins & David Burnham, Feb. 7th, 1787.
- William Perkins & Elizabeth Proctor Oct. 15th, 1788.
- Sarah Perkins & Eleazer Low, Dec. 25, 1788.
- Jacob Perkins of Malden & Rebecca Appleton of Ips. Augt. 1, 1789.
- Lucy Perkins & John Lord, jun., Jany. 27, 1789.
- Jonathan Perkins & Dorcas Haskell, Jan. 7, 1790.
- Sarah Perkins & John Fitz, Nov. 16, 1791.

Mary Perkins & Nathan Choate, April 10, 1794.
 Ruth Perkins & Adoniram Haskell, May 13th, 1794.
 Mary Perkins & Thomas Lewis Hovey, Dec. 30th, 1794.

D E A T H S .

John, son of Jacob Perkins, died April 6, 1669.
 Elisabeth, wife to Quart. John Perkins, died Sept. 27, 1684.
 Sarj. Jacob Perkins' wife died Febr. the 12th, 1685.
 Quart. John Perkins, died Decr. the 14th, 1686.
 Sarah, wife to Jacob Perkins junr., died Febr. 3d, 1688.
 Elizabeth, wife to Jacob Perkins, died Aprill the 10th, 1692.
 Capta. Beamsley Perkins died at his house in Ipswich, ye twenty third day of July, 1720, being 47 years, three mo. and 16 days old.
 Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth Perkins, dyed ye 7th July, 1720.
 Martha Perkins, wife of Matthew Perkins, junr., dyed ye 30th Sepr., 1720.
 Mr. Abraham Perkins dyed the 27th day of April, 1722, in the 82d year of his age, being run over by a tumbrell, broke many bones across his breast.
 Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, dyed Augt. 25, 1726.
 Lucy, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Perkins, dyed Octo. 30th, 1726, \AA t. 6.
 Lucy, an infant, daughter of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, dyed Fbr. 9, 1727.
 Lucy, daughr. of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, dyed March 6th, 1728, \AA t. 7 mo.
 Brewer, son of Matthew Perkins, junr., and Mary, dyed Septr. 1st, 1730.
 Daniel (an infant), son of Jacob and Eliza. Perkins, dyed Sept. 29th, 1731.
 Hannah Perkins, relict of Samuel Perkins, decd., dyed Augt. 21st, 1732.
 Elizabeth Perkins, wife of Jacob Perkins, dyed Septr. 27, 1732.
 Mrs. Hannah Perkins, relict of Mr. Abra. Perkins, decd., dyed Octo. 16th, 1732, \AA t. 91.
 Capt. Stephen Perkins deceased May 15th, 1733, \AA t. 50.
 Stephen, son of Matthw. Perkins, junr., & Mary, decd. Feb'y 21, 1735. \AA t. 4 yr., 1 mo.
 John, son of John & Eliza. Perkins, dyed March 8, 1735, yrs. 12 & 5 m.
 Zerobabel, son of John & Mary Perkins, decd. March 19, 1735.
 Eunice, daught. of John & Eliza. Perkins, decd. Mch. 31, 1736, \AA t. 9 yr., 11 mo., 20 d.
 Hannah Perkins, wife of Nathl. Perkins, decd. May 13th, 1736, \AA t. 17 yr. 9 mo.

Daniel, son of Jeremiah & Joannah Perkins, decd. June 1t, 1736.

Matthew Perkins, junr., decd. May 28t, 1737.

Capt. Matthew Perkins departed this life April 15, 1738, Æt. 72 yrs., 9 mo., 23 d.

Mrs. Sarah Perkins, wido. of Jacob Perkins, decd. Augt. 5, 1738, Æt. 65 y., 7 mo.

Sarah Perkins, daugr. of John Perkins, died Augt. 8th, 1742.

Jeremiah, son of Jeremiah Perkins, died May 1st, 1748.

Saml., son of Jacob Perkins, died Novb. 30th, 1748.

The wido. of Capt. Matthew Perkins died Oct. 6th, 1749.

Joseph Perkins drowned in Ipswich bay, Oct. 10th, 1751.

Hepzibah, daugt. of Joseph Perkins, decd. & Eliza. died Decb. 25, 1753.

Jacob Perkins, of Chebacco, died 28th March, 1754.

Mada. Margaret Perkins, died May 23d, 1754.

Wido. Hannah Perkins died Augt. 2d, 1758.

Mehitable Perkins died Oct. 7th, 1758.

Jacob Perkins died Decb. 2d, 1758.

Nathl. Perkins was drowned on Ipswich barr, May 4th, 1761.

Susannah, widdow of Jacob Perkins of Chebacco, died Oct. 1st, 1769, Æt. 80 yrs.

The foregoing are true extracts from the records of the town of Ipswich.

Attest,

ALFRED KIMBALL, *Town clerk.*

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF LIEUT. JOHN
PRESTON, OF SALEM VILLAGE.

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

THIS diary was written on a 16mo sheet of ten pages. On the outside of the manuscript was the following endorsement :—

JOHN PRESTON,
SALEM VILLAGE,
1743.

I find no record of the birth of Lieut. John Preston, or of his wife, Hannah Putnam. He died June 14th, 1771, his wife March 28th, 1771. He had ten children, whose names are as follows :—

Elizabeth, born May 9th, 1745 ; John, born Sept. 8th, 1746 ; Philip, born Oct. 30th, 1748 ; Joshua, born March 22d, 1751 ; David, born March 20th, 1752 ; Hannah, born Aug. 8th, 1754 ; Levi, born Oct. 21st, 1756 ; Moses, born April 20th, 1758 ; Aaron, born March 24th, 1760 ; Daniel, born June 11th, 1761.

Philip died May 29th, 1749 ; Joshua died May 11th, 1751 ; Aaron died April 9th, 1760 ; Daniel died July 1st, 1762 ; David died Jan. 16th, 1774.

REMARKS ON YE YEAR

1744.

A blazing star was seen from December 24, 1743, to till
(256)

Feb. 14—then it set about half an hour after sundown, and it rose half an hour before the sun, and it drew nearer the sun till it came to ye sun.

It was seen in the daytime.

June 2. War proclaimed with France.

June 3.* An earthquake a little after 10 o'clock in the forenoon.

July 6. My father died in the 81st year of his age.

Sept. 9. A very hard frost.

1745.

Very moderate weather all February but two or three days.

March 17. At night very hard thunder.

“ 24.† The fleet sailed for Cape Breton.

May 9. My daughter Elizabeth born.

May 27. Rufus Putnam fell from Capt. John Gardner's house and died in an hour after.

June 10. My brother 'listed for Cape Breton. Sailed from Boston June 26, and arrived at Louisburg harbor July 6th, and wrote me a letter dated July 7th. I received it July 27th.

Aug. 13. He was brought home sick.

1746.

Feb. 2d. A very fair, pleasant day.

Aug. 2. Some frost in the meadows.

Aug. 11, 12, 13. Some frost every morning so as to kill the corn leaves.

Aug. 26. Very hard frost, so as to kill the corn, beans and potatoes.

* Rev. Thomas Smith in his Journal says there was a Fast on account of this earthquake. He first saw the comet in Boston the 26th of December. It had then been seen near three weeks.

† For the reduction of Louisburg.

Sept. 3. My son John born.

Oct. 18. The snow a foot deep.

1747.

Dec. 3d. At night a violent snowstorm, the wind North-east, and the snow lay close on the ground till the last of March following; and it was thought by many that there was more snow this winter than there had been any winter since the country was inhabited.

1748.

April 14. My brother Philip Preston died in the 28th year of his age. About the same time a comet was seen in the Northeast for a fortnight or three weeks. This summer was called the hottest and driest summer that had been known for a great number of years.

Oct. 30. My son Philip was born. It was dry all the winter following, and but very little snow or rain, but cold and dry.

1749.

This spring remained so dry that by the middle of May, the rivers and brooks were as dry and as low as ever known in the Fall.*

May 29. My son Philip died after twenty-four days' sickness.

June 15. A general fast throughout this Province on ye account of the drought.

June 20. Joseph Cross came home after he had been

*A melancholy dry time, the grasshoppers do us more spoil than the drought. I reckon my poultry (about 100) eat ten thousand grasshoppers every day. They have eaten up entirely an acre of potatoes. Very hot. The most remarkable time that ever we or our fathers saw.—*Smith's Jour.*

The reading of these old journals gives us assurance in the belief that no great changes have taken place in the seasons. The two dry summers experienced in the years 1748 and 1749 were very much like our last two dry seasons, and they occurred when the country was covered with a dense forest. We must therefore look to some other cause for our dry summers.

gone almost twelve years, and almost eleven years of that time he was on board of a man-of-war in the king's service.

June 28. Aunt Mary Tarbot died in the ninety-sixth year of her age.

July 1. The pastures were as dry, and almost as white as in ye winter time. In the fore part of July we had fine showers of rain, which brought to the pastures as fresh as May. English hay was so scarce this summer that it was sold at the rate of 50 £ or 60 £ a load in Salem, and some hay in Boston 80 £ or 90 £ per load.

Aug. 27. A general thanksgiving on account of the rain. There was a considerable good crop of Indian corn, and ye winter was so favorable that the cattle were wintered beyond expectation.

1750.

This spring came on early, and brought showers, and considerable good crops of corn. English hay at 40 £ a load, Lawful money.

July 24. A shower of hail that was as large as robins' eggs when they fell, so that they cut holes through the tobacco leaves and cabbages.

Oct. Cider sold in Salem for 4 shil. per barrel, Lawful money.

Dec. Indian meal sold in Salem market for two shillings per bushel. A moderate winter, no snow for sledging, but a great deal of rain.

1751.

Jethro Putnam died.

Feb. 11. Eleazer Brown came into the widow Crosse's in the evening, and fell down and died in four or five minutes after he got within the door.

March 22. My son Joshua was born, and he died May 11th with the throat distemper. My other children very bad with the same distemper, but they recovered.

July 29. It began to rain moderately about nine o'clock, and it rained steadily all day and all night very hard, ye wind high at southeast.

July 30. Exceeding hard shower so that the rivers the 31st of May were almost as high as ever known in the spring.

Oct. This winter the village and middle parish was set off from Salem as a district by the name of Danvers.*

1752.

This year was ordered by Parliament to begin the 1st of January.

March 20. My son David born.

This spring was very dry, and exceeding cold. Small pox very bad in Boston, and in May it broke out in Salem and Charlestown.

June 27. George Stone fell into his well and was drowned.

July 12. Being Sabbath day, in the afternoon George Small's house was struck with thunder, and the thunder came down chimney and killed Solomon Phips as he sat on a block by the jamb. He fell down dead, and never spoke or stirred. He was just entered on his one and twentieth year.

1753.

Nothing remarkable till December, then — Swinner-ton, his wife and one child, all died with ye fever. This winter very little snow but abundance of rain.

1754.

The month of April very cold and dry, and ye wind

* January 25th, 1752.

N. E. and N. all the month but three or four days.

June 30. Being Sabbath day, it rained some. At night it rained very hard all night, so that Ipswich river was as high as ever was known in the spring.

Aug. 8. My daughter Hannah born.

Oct. Died, in Dea. Nathan Putnam's house, Joshua Wiatt and one of Asa Putnam's children. About the 20th died the said Deacon, and three more of Asa Putnam's children. The three children were all buried in one grave. This winter was open, no sledding at all.

1755.

May 31. A very hard frost, so as to kill the corn and beans; in the meadows the brakes were killed.

This summer was exceedingly cold, and the frost came on very early in the fall, so Indian corn was very much hurt in some places.

Sept. 15. Jonathan Majory listed to go to Crown Point.

Sept. 25. Capt. Samuel Flint marched out of Salem with his company to go to Crown Point.

Oct. Very cold weather.

“ 18. It snowed considerably.

“ 25. Snowed again.

“ 30. A very snowy, stormy day as you shall know in the winter time.

November from the 1st to the 17th unusually foggy weather, and no wind till the 18th. In the morning between 3 and 4 o'clock was a terribly hard earthquake, which threw down a power of stone wall, and a great many tops of chimneys. This winter moderate.

1756.

This summer very wet and cold, and the latter part of it very dry.

Oct. 21. My son Levi born. This month died Lieut. Elieazer Porter and his wife and two eldest sons with fever.

1757.

This year the French took Fort William Henry.

1758.

April 20. My son Moses born. In July our army was defeated at Ticonderoga with 4 or 5,000 men.

August. The English took Cape Breton. The summer exceedingly wet and cold.

1759.

This year the English took Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Quebec.

1760.

Mch. 20. Great fire in Boston, burnt 3 or 400 houses.

“ 24. My son Aaron born.

THE CHIPMAN LINEAGE, PARTICULARLY AS IN ESSEX COUNTY, MASS.

BY R. MANNING CHIPMAN.

THE surname "Chipman" is, in America, definitive. More than denoting, consanguinity excluded, a common-age, it designates, consanguinity included, a lineage. All persons on this continent who by birth bear, or have borne, this surname, now met with throughout the United States and the adjoining British Provinces, are, so far as long and wide search yet has found, comprised in one emigrant ancestor with his wives and his posterity. Two branches from the main stem have been, and a third branch until lately was, in Essex County, Mass. These papers propose to give a specific account of those branches, as related to that stem; after presenting, as preparatory, some items which pertain not only to the Essex County part, but also to their congeners, of this lineage.

MEANING AND ORIGIN OF "CHIPMAN."

Surnames, that have more or less been changed in form or in sound, may obtain or they may suggest a meaning which is not the true one. When Rowland Hill in his "Village Dialogues," serious tracts, used Chipman to denominate a carpenter, readers see that he made a good fit; and when Nathaniel I. Bowditch, in his "Suffolk Names," a humorous compilation, intimated Chipman to be in more than form akin to woodman, readers feel that he made a good hit. What is apt and what is amusing have their utility. Such authors, however, as offer to

teach, should first know. Easy recipients may not be surprised that William Arthur, in his "Dictionary of Family and Christian Names," confounds Chipman with Chapman; but an investigator, without being profound, may both have and express surprise that Mark Antony Lower, in such a work as his "Patronymica Britannica," allowed himself to make and utter the same confusion; since Mr. Lower cannot have the apology of being supposed ignorant of a book by which Mr. Arthur professes to have been aided, Burke's "Encyclopedia of Heraldry, or General Armory, etc." In this last named and authoritative work, to descriptions of the arms proper to this surname are prefixed as follows:—"Chipenham, or Chipnam," "Chippenham, or Chipman." The euphonic form "Chipman" comes from the contracted form "Chip'n'am." Its first element is "chip," "chipping," "cheap," as in "CHEAP-side," derivatives from the Anglo-Saxon *ceapian*, *cypan*, Dutch *koopen*, German *kaufen*, Danish *kiöbe*, Swedish, *köpa*, Icelandic *kaupa*, to buy, sell, CHEAPEN; and its second, Anglo-Saxon *ham*, Dutch and German *heim*, Danish *hiem*, Swedish *hem*, Icelandic *heimr*, 'a village, town, HOME. Its import is chap(men's)-home; mart; emporium. It is, as will be seen by what follows, one of the earliest surnames which, passing from an individual to a family designation, were thus made social, transmissible, hereditary and permanent. As occurring in ancient documents, prepared when Latin was the scholarly and French the legal language of English writers, it had the prefix *de*, which in each of those languages purports "of" or "from," and then noted, as to the persons so styled, either the ownership of, or a present or former residence at, some locality named Chippenham (Anglo-Saxon *Cyppanham*, Doomsday Book *Cipham*, *Cippenham*, etc.) ; viz., as follows:—

PLACES CHIPPENHAM.

Chippenham, Co. Buckingham, twenty-two miles from London is "a Liberty in the Parish and Hundred of Burnham, forming part of the ancient demesnes of the crown [of England], and said to be the site of a palace of the Mercian kings."

Chippenham, Co. Cambridge, sixty-one miles from London, is "a Parish in the Hundred of Staplehou, a discharged Vicarage in the Archdeaconry of Suffolk, and Diocese of Norwich."

Chippenham, Co. Wilts., ninety-three miles from London, is "a Borough, Market-Town, and Parish, in the Hundred of Chippenham," and "a place of the greatest antiquity. In the time of [king] Alfred, it was one of the finest towns in the [Anglo-Saxon] kingdom."

ARMS OF CHIPMAN.

The arms of Chipman, as for several generations in the line of John Chipman, below marked (8), had present, in their coloring and otherwise, enough appearance of antiquity to render probable the position that the picture was made in England, that is, before such things were in this country furnished to the order of whoever would pay for the drawing of a so-called "coat of arms." As in that picture, except that there are seen around the "shield" appendages termed "supporters" which formerly were by English rule used without, though latterly used only with, permission expressed by the king, they are those which the Messrs. Burke, giving them as by record of "Heralds' Visitations" known to pertain to the Chipmans once residing in Bristol, England, describe thus: "Ar. a bend betw. six estoiles gu. Crest—A leopard sejant ar. murally crowned;" viz., as less technically stated: "Upon

a white shield or escutcheon, a red shoulder-belt between six (red) stars. Seated above the shield a white leopard, on his head a red mural crown." In respect to what the emblems so described mean, the Messrs. Burke say: "The crest or cognizance served to distinguish the combatants in the battle or tournament;" and M. Porny says: "A mural crown was conferred upon him who first, at an assault, mounted the walls of a besieged town, and there set up a standard." That person, then, to whom in feudal times was by his sovereign granted the right, for himself and for his posterity, to have and to bear these ensigns, was a soldier approved and rewarded for his valor. In these, as in other armorial bearings, the absence of elaborateness and flourish attests their relatively great antiquity.

CHIPMANS IN ENGLAND.

Willielmus de Chipenham was chairman of the commissioners ("jurors") in the "Hundred of Staplehou," Co. Cambridge, Eng., who, by order of William the Conqueror, took, A. D., 1085, the inventory of the extensive estates possessed by the opulent Monastery of Ely, in that County. The original record or report of that survey is preserved among the Cottonian Manuscripts in the British Museum and is marked "Tiberius, A. VI." A printed copy of it forms a considerable part of the "Doomsday Book," as prepared and issued under direction of the "Record Commission" appointed by the British Parliament, viz., the *Inquisitio Eliensis*, in Vol. II.

Ricardus de Chippenham was a burgess, returned for Wallingford, Co. Berks., who obtained, A. D., 1306, as also A. D., 1313, his "Writ *de Expensis*" for attending the then last Parliament at Westminster.

Johannes de Chipman was a burgess, returned for

Chippenham, Co. Wilts., who obtained, A. D., 1313, his "Writ *de Expensis*" for attending the then last Parliament at Westminster. He is described as "Le Chapman;" in effect as if John Chipman, of Trade-town, trader.

Sir [Rev.] *John de Chippenham* was one of the one hundred and nineteen legatees of "the princely Clare," viz., Elizabeth de Burgh, Co. Clare and Prov. Munster, Ir., Countess of Clare and foundress of Clare Hall, whose father was Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, Eng., whose mother was Joan d' Acres, daughter of Edward I., of Eng., whose husband was John de Burgh, son and heir of the Earl of Ulster, Ir., and whose daughter was Countess of Athol, Scot. Her will, dated at St. Clare, 25 Sept., 1355, was proved 3 Dec., 1360.

With equal minuteness might have been specified *Walter Chiepmán*, A. D., 1198; *Segar Chiepmán*, 1198; *Henry de Chippeham*, 1216; *John Chypman*, M.P., 1298; *Walterus de Chippenham*, 1327; *Johannes de Chippenham*, 1355; *Walter Chippenham*, 1383; *Henry Chippenham*, 1421; other *Henry Chippenhams*, 1433 and onward; several *Thomas Chippenhams* (and *Chipmans*), of whom was an ambassador extraordinary, with prebendaries, an archdeacon and a S. T. P., 1433-1512; *Juliana de Chipnam*, 1509; *Nicholas Chippenham*, eccles. commis., 1518; *Edward Chipnam*, 1625; and *Eleanor Chipnam*, 1570.

The persons above named are as found in the books prepared and issued under direction of the "Record Commission" appointed by the British Parliament, and in works equally authoritative. It may here be added that the historic statements made in these pages, though the authorities are for brevity's sake not assigned, are all historically based and sustained.

The date last above written being of a year later than

that in which was born the founder of the lineage which is, in some of its lines, to be soon presented; the list above given forms thus a sort of Jacob's ladder from that lineage upward, each of the specified persons a round of it, so that by a genealogical eye may be seen generations ascending as well as descending upon it.

The surname Chipman is extant, though not frequent, now in England. From 1830 to 1850 it was borne in Bristol and in Chippenham, its old localities as respects some families; and in 1843, in Exeter, in that country. In 1851-56 was a "J. Chipman, a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, at London."

ENGLISH CHIPMANS ON AMERICAN ISLANDS.

A physician named Chipman went from England, about 1835, and was till he deceased, about 1840, an associate in medical practice at St. John, Antigua, W. I., with Anthony Musgrave, M. D., the treasurer of that colony. Another gentleman, a native of England and having that surname, was, not far from 1840, at St. John, Newfoundland, B. A., or its vicinity, probably a visitor there. No others than these have been known or heard of as being bearers of this surname, even temporarily, in America, who were not, or are not ascertained congeners in that lineage of which an outline is now, as below, given.

FIRST GENERATION.

To the names arranged serially are joined figures; a large one prefixed, to specify individuals, a small one suffixed, to specify generations of the lineage. A name printed in large capital letters is one with which, on its recurrence in the series, will be found a special or memorial notice, and also the date of birth, unless not known. On such recurrence, the serial number which before was prefixed, will be found suffixed, large, and in (). Abbreviations used are: b., for born; bap., baptized; m., married; d., dead, or died; Ru. Eld., Ruling Elder; and such others as are common. To names of places not in

Massachusetts are added the names of counties, etc., except as to places assumed not to need such specification. The double date of years usually denotes alternation, as "Jan., 1651-2" is of 1651, according to the old method of beginning the year on 25th March; otherwise is of 1652; in some cases, as 1865-7, it denotes continuity, or the period from 1865 to 1867. Quotations are, in respect to orthography, punctuation, etc., as are their originals.

1. THOMAS CHIPMAN was born, probably in Whitechurch, not far from Dorchester, Dorset Co., Eng., about A. D., 1567; died about 1623. He last resided in Bryan's-Piddle, some five miles from said Dorchester. He was owner of "Some certain Tenement or Tenements with a Mill & other Edifice thereunto beeloning Lying and being in Whitechurch of Marshwood vale near Burfoot Alias Breadport [Bridport] in DorSetshire afores^d her[e]-tofore worth 40 or 50 Pounds p Annum," of which property he, "about Threescore years" before 1651, was dispossessed "By reason of Some kinde of Sale made of Inconsiderable value by the s^d Thomas (In the time of his Single Estate not then minding marriage) unto his kinsman M^r Christopher Derby Living Sometime in Sturtle [Sturthill] near Burfort afores^d." In 1775, as in 1848 stated the late Hon. Henry Chipman⁷, of Detroit, Mich., Thomas Chipman⁵, of Salisbury, Conn., who "was by the right of primogeniture the lineal heir," but who seems not to have known that any document respecting the estate was extant in America, "caused inquiries to be made by Silas Dean or Dr. Franklin (one or both), colonial agents [then] in England, in regard to the estate;" which inquiries "resulted in ascertaining that it lay" as above described, and "that the rental was worth five hundred pounds sterling." The last named Thomas Chipman "meant to have prosecuted his claim, but was prevented by the breaking out of the Revolution and its consequences." The extract first above made, which is

from an ancient copy of a document prepared by John Chipman(4), more than verifies the "tradition" referred to in the statement last quoted. As connected with other parts of the copied document, and in the light afforded by other documents and records, some of which may more distinctly be indicated below, that extract exhibits how and in what degree the more shrewd than just acquirer of Thomas Chipman's(1) estate was "his kinsman;" that is to say, there thus appears that the seller and buyer were cousins-german in virtue of the latter's father having married a sister of either the father or else of the mother of the former. This uncle to Thomas Chipman(1) was the "Henry Derby" who, in 1591, then of Bryan's-Piddle, "bought, in company with John Croon, of the same place, the manor and hamlet of Westport, in the parish of St. Michael's and town and borough of Wareham, from George Wadham, of Catherstone, Esq.," and whose sons, viz., "Christopher Derby, of Sturthill (, gent. buried in Shipton, 1639)," and "William Derby, of Dorchester, mercer" (, uncle and great-uncle, respectively, to "William Derby and William his son," deceased, then "of Sturthill, 1683"), together sold the "moiety of the manor of Bryan's-Piddle, 1632." As connected with Thomas Chipman's(1) estate at Whitchurch, Christopher Derby and other of his sons will have farther mention. As connected with the birthplace and with the homes of Thomas Chipman's(1) descendants, and in regard to more general interests, William Derby, brother to Christopher, has elsewhere, and here may have, a record of honor. He was a member, sometimes official, always efficient, of the "Massachusetts Company," or "Company of New England," by themselves styled "Adventurers for a Plantation intended at Massachusetts Bay in New England in America," through whose energy, under a grant obtained

from the "Council of Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ordering and governing New England in America," the "Commonwealth of Massachusetts" was founded. The present writer, if not as being also "his kinsman," yet as being a native of that Salem in the rudiments of which, begun in 1626, Massachusetts had in 1628 its beginning, and in 1628-9 its capital, takes pleasure in concluding this incidental account of him by reminding other natives of that Salem how the founders of their city and of their State held him in grateful esteem; for "the noted Darby Fort," erected in 1629 on Naugus Head to defend Salem's principal harbor, preserves the name, and commemorates, too, the appreciation set by contemporaries and associates on the merits manifested in the services rendered, of William Derby.

By the connection, already set forth and to be again brought into view, with William Derby, as also by the intimacy, just below affirmed, with Mr. Lawrence, who, or his son or other heir of the same name, "held the manor and advowson of the vicarage and other lands of Aff-Piddle," a "little" west of Bryan's-Piddle, is indication given of the social position of Thomas Chipman(1). Both unfortunate and at least unsagacious as he had been, in the matter of his estate, his position continued to be what, in his country and especially in his time, was of more consequence than it would be here and now, socially respectable.

Thomas Chipman(1) married, somewhat after 1590, ———, who deceased near 1637. All that is known of their children other than one son is in the closing part of the copy, before mentioned, of the document prepared by their son, given as follows: "John Chipman desires his Love be presented to his Sisters Hannor and Tumsun and to hear particulor[1]y from them if Living and doth fur-

ther request that Enquiry be made of m^r Oliver Lawrence of Arpittle [Aff-Piddle] who was an Intimate friend of his fathers he Desires also Enquiry be made of his Sisters what those parchment writings Concerned in the Custody of his mother when he was there." The sisters' names, as so furnished, may be those conferred by their parents, or those acquired by marriage. "Hannah," as in other instances, so in this, may be a baptismal feminine name, or, which not seldom occurs, a surname. "Tamson" (or, as the preference is, "Tumsun") may have been intended for Thomasine (not infrequently written Tamasine), a baptismal feminine name, or, as a form which is provincial in England, for "Thomson." A "John Tompson," as records have it, or "Iohn Tomson," as his autograph has it, was, by residence and otherwise, so associated in this country with their brother, as renders either affinity or consanguinity between the two men not improbable. The names of the sisters remaining ambiguous, leave the question whether or not they married, unsolved.

Three children :—

2. "Hannor."² (Hannah?)
3. "Tumsum."² (Thomasine?)
4. JOHN.²

SECOND GENERATION.

4. Ru. Eld. JOHN CHIPMAN, son of Thomas Chipman(1), was born near Dorchester, probably at Bryan's-Piddle, Dorset Co., Eng., about 1614; died 7 April, 1708. Always brotherless and early left fatherless, he came to America after having for a short time lived in the household of that wealthy cousin of his father through whose cozenage of his father he had, as already recited, been made portionless. The time of his emigration, with the date of his birth, is supplied by his own words as, in the

document before mentioned, copied thus: "The s^d John Supposeth his Age to be About thirty seven years: it being next may Twenty and one year[s] Since he Come out of England, Barnstable as Afores^d this 8th of Feb (51)." As the year was then reckoned to begin in March on the 25th day, the "may," next to succeed the February in A.D. 1651-2, was, of course, May, 1652. It so appears that he emigrated in May, 1631. His thus copied words, when supplemented by a record of Gov. Winthrop, of Mass., assign also the port of his departure and the port of his arrival, with the name of the vessel in which his voyage was made. Winthrop recorded, as follows:—"Year 1631 . . . July . . 14. The ship called the Friendship, of Barnstable [,Eng.], arrived at Boston, after she had been at sea eleven weeks and [been] beaten back by foul weather. She set sail from Barnstable again, about the midst of May." So is shown that, leaving Barnstable, Devon Co., Eng., May, 1631, in the ship Friendship (her name a good omen), he reached Boston, N.E., 14 July, 1631. People had, in 1629-30, come from his native County to Massachusetts in throngs. He would naturally have sought them at or near Salem, and the very name which such previous neighbors had, in 1630, transferred from Dorchester, Eng., to Dorchester, N.E., might have lured him to this latter locality as by a charm, if he had by age or in condition been free to follow his choice. The matters of record, as below furnished, which show in what capacity, for what object, and under whose direction or surveillance he emigrated, show also that if, on his part, religious convictions either prompted or cheered his emigration, yet, on the part of some other persons, his emigration itself was an irreligious eviction. If John Chipman, at the age of sixteen or seventeen years, shared with William Derby the enthusiasm for settling New

England which the eloquence of Rev. John White, of Dorchester, Eng., kindled and kept burning, so much the more easily might Christopher Derby persuade and "bind" to acceptance of "a good opening for a young man" one who, now near his majority, might, on reaching it, bring, should he remain in England, an action at law for ejectment, so troubling, if not ousting Christopher, but who, removed to America, would scarcely attempt such litigation. It will appear that one step towards such an attempt was taken.

The emigrant Chipman had been in this country somewhat more than ten years when, 2 March, 1641-2, in a suit which he brought against John Derby and which Edward Winslow, then an Assistant, and both before and after then the Governor, of Plymouth Colony, tried at Plymouth, "Ann Hinde, the wife of William Hoskins..., being examined..., afeirmeth vpon oath as followeth:— That the said Ann liued in the house of M^r Darbeyes father with the said John Chipman att such time as the said John Chipman came from thence to New England to serue M^r Richard Darbey his brother," that is, John Derby's brother. The "Council for New England" had, so long previously as 1622, given order that youths "not tainted with misdemeanors" might be sent to New England as "apprentices;" and a general custom of sending such youth indentured to such service, was so established. In another part of the deposition, affirming that "the said Ann came afterwards likewise ouer, to serue the said Richard Darbey," the "afterwards" evidently respects 1637, as to which year appear, on and by Plymouth Co. Records, that "about" that date Richard Derby proposed returning to England, and that at that date William Snow apprenticed to Richard Derby did, probably along with his master, come from England to New England. The deposition

also recites that, on her leaving England, "old Mr Darbey requested this deponant to comend him to his cozen Chipman, and tell him if hee were a good boy he would send him ouer the money that was due to him when hee saw good; and further, whereas this deponant heard the said John Darbey affeirme that his money was payed to John Chipmans mother, shee further deposeth that his mother was dead a quarter of a yeare or thereabouts before her old master sent this message to his cozen Chipman; all which this deponant sweareth," etc. The intent of this suit, viz., to recover money which John Derby, cozening, withheld from "his cozen Chipman," and this deposition as recorded, show that Christopher Derby was in respect to John Chipman(4) what he had been in respect to the father of the latter; and that toward the latter, John Derby was what Christopher Derby was. The character of Richard Derby also, as manifest by record of judgment rendered, 1 Nov., 1642, by the "Court of Assistants" of Plymouth Colony, in an action brought by Richard Willis against him for fraudulent dealing, was so unlike what Chipman and his other apprentices were, in order to be apprentices, required to have, his character being "tainted with misdemeanors," that between those two sons of Christopher Derby, the comfort as well as the property of their orphan "kinsman" was in much the same condition as corn between the two millstones is, while these are rolling. How the suit against John Derby resulted does not appear.

The emigrant Chipman had been in this country somewhat more than twenty years when he, 8 Feb., 1651-2, then a well-allied husband and cherishing father, prepared the document of which, as by an ancient copy preserved parts have been quoted herein above. It was designed to be the initiative of measures for the recovery of his

paternal estate, and was probably transmitted to England. Its title and design are, as in the ancient copy, given thus : "A brief Declaration with humble Request (to whom These Presents Shall Come) for further Inquiry and Advice in y^e behalf of John Chipman now of Barnstable in the Gove[rn]ment of New Plimouth in New England In America [he] being y^e only Son & Heir of M^r Thomas Chipman Late Deceased at Brinspittœl [Bryan's-Piddle] about five miles from Dor[c]hester in Dorsetshire in England." The reasons for his delay of effort to recover his patrimony and for his now taking the first step in this way are, as in that copy, given thus : "y^e s^d John Chipman being but in a poor and mean outward Condition hath hitherto been Afraid to stir in it as thinking he should never get it from y^e rich and mighty but being now Stirred by some friends as Judging it his Duty to make Effectual Inquiry after it for his own Comfort his wife and Children which God hath pleased to bestow on him if any thing may be done therein, & in what way it may be attained whether without his Coming Over which is most Desired if it may bee. Because of exposing his wife & Children to Some Straits. in his absence from them, he hath Therefore Desired these as afor[e] s^d Desiring also some Sear[c]h may be made for Further Light in y^e case into the Records the Conveyance being made as he Judgeth about Threescore years Since as Also that Enquiry be made of his Sisters which he Supposeth lived about those parts and of whom Else it may be thought meet, and Advice Sent over as Afor[e]-s^d not Else at present But hoping that there be Some Left yet in England alike Spirited with him in 29 Job whom the Ear that heareth of may bless God for Delivering y^e poor that crieth & him that hath no helper Being Eyes to the blind feet to the Lame A father to the Poor Searching out y^e Cause which he knoweth not, &c." The grounds

of the declarant's claim are, as in that copy, given thus :
 "[The consideration] being as the said John hath been
 Informed but for 40 lb And to be maintained Like a man
 with Diet Apparel &c by the s^d Christopher as Long as
 the s^d Thomas Should Live whereat y^e Lawyer w^e made
 the Evidences being troubled at his Weakness in taking
 Such an Inconsiderable Price tendered him to Lend him
 money or to give him y^e s^d Thomas Seven hundred Pounds
 for y^e s^d Lands But yet the matter Issuing as afores^d
 The Vote of the Country who had knowledge of it was
 that the s^d Thomas had much wrong in it Especially after
 it pleased God to change his condition, and to give him
 children, [he] being turned off by the s^d Christopher
 only with a poor Cottage and Garden Spott instead of his
 for[e]s^d Maintenance to the great Wrong of his Children
 Especially of his Son John Afor[e]s^d to whom y^e S^d
 Lands by right of Entailment did belong Insomuch that
 m^r William Derbe who had the s^d Lands in his Possession
 then from his father Christopher Derbe told the s^d John
 Chipman (being then a youth) that his father Christopher
 had done him wrong that if y^e s^d Lands prospered with
 him that he would then consider the s^d John to do for him
 in way of recompense for the Same when he should be of
 Capacity in years to make use thereof The s^d John
 further Declareth that one m^r Derbe A Lawyer of Dor-
 chester (he supposeth y^e father of that m^r Derbe now
 Living In Dorchester) being a friend to the mother of
 the s^d John Told her being Acquain[te]d with y^e Business
 and sorry for the Injury to her Heir that if it pleased God
 he [the heir] Liv'd to be of Age he would himself upon
 his own Charge make A Tryal for the recovery of it and in
 case he recovered it Shee Should give him 10^{lb} Else he
 would have nothing for his trouble and Charge. Further-
 more John Derbe late Deceased of Yarmouth in New

Plymouth, Government Afor[e]s^d hath acknowledged here to the s^d John Chipman that his father Christopher had done him much wrong in the for[e]s^d Lands." The claimant, so far as is known, did not institute a suit for recovery. The estate, certainly, never came into his possession. Its income, a moderate competence in his day, has since been, as was above stated, quite considerably increased, and probably has now a yet greater value.

As John Chipman while his wardship continued, 1631-5, and for a period just before his marriage lived in Plymouth where was established his guardian or surveillant, Richard Derby; so did he probably, through all the term 1631-46. He then, it seems, for a short time, 1646-9, lived in Yarmouth, to which place had removed from Plymouth, 1643, his other relative and inimical friend John Derby. He lived in Barnstable, 1649-79, inclusive, and thereafter lived nearly thirty other years in Sandwich. He, 1 June, 1649, then of Barnstable, bought of Edward Fitzrandolph, and, 10 Dec., 1672, bought of, partly exchanged with, his brother-in-law, Lieut. John Howland, the parties all of Barnstable, lands, etc., situated there. The original of each of these deeds of sale is still preserved. This property, its locality the "Great Marshes" now "West Barnstable," once the principal part of the township, and where, till somewhat recently, was the Custom-house of the Port with the Court-house, etc., of the County, has proved so much more "real" than the "estate" which to him "by the right of primogeniture" and "right of entailment did belong," that, continuously from his death till now, its present possessor being William Chipman⁷, it has been alike occupied and owned by descendants retaining his surname.

Mr. Chipman, besides sustaining, 1652-69, inclusive, various other civil offices, was for successive years a

Selectman, then in Plymouth Colony invested with the authority of a Magistrate, and was often a "Deputy to the Court," or Representative in the Legislature. It was a proof of his, as well as of that Colony's "meekness of wisdom" that, when in Massachusetts rigorous laws, not without some reason, were made and executed against and on "people called Quakers," Plymouth Colony did, or as the statute expressed it, "doe p[er]mitt" John Chipman, with three associates named, "to frequent the Quaker meetings to endeavor to reduce them from the error of their wayes." In token of his merits and of the public appreciation of his patriotic services, various "graunts" of land were made to "Mr John Chipman," 1661-73, which, as to effect, were in "Barataria," for, except as honoraries, they were never his possession.

The Church established, 1639, at Barnstable, after having been at Scituate five or six years, had emigrated by its organic act from London, there formed 1616, and where remained some members of whom was constituted what still is the "Southwark Church" of that city. Mr. Chipman became, 30 Jan., 1652-3, as his wife had become, 7 Aug., 1650, a member of the Church in Barnstable. He probably had been, as was Henry Cobb, a Deacon of that Church for some time when, as its records state: "Henry Cobb and John Chipman were chosen and ordained to be ruling Elders of this same Church, and they were solemnly invested with office upon y^e 14th day of April Anno Dom: 1670." Mr. Chipman, who long survived his colleague, had in that office no successor, in the Barnstable Church. If he was qualified for that station by wisdom and probity as well as energy and piety; he in that station, being to the Church a Clergyman in all respects except that he did not administer baptism and the Lord's Supper, so exhibited the same qualities that, after he had removed to Sandwich,

the Church in Barnstable made to him offers of an annual salary, and the Town of Barnstable voted to him the propriety of valuable meadow lands, conditioned that he would return to that position there. From an item by which he bequeathed "my carpenter's tools," articles that all well-provided farmers have, it has been inferred that he was, by secular occupation, a carpenter. He was, of record, a "yeoman."

The Will of Ru. Eld. John Chipman, dated 12 Nov., 1702, proved 17 May, 1708, mentions his "wife Ruth" and "the compact made at their intermarriage;" his "sons Samuel and John," to whom were devised his "house and lands at Barnstable;" his "daughters Elizabeth, Hope, Lydia, Hannah, Ruth, Mercy, Bethiah, and Desire;" his "grandchildren Mary Gale and Jabez Dimock;" and his "friend Mr. [Rev.] Jonathan Russel, of Barnstable;" "sons Samuel and John, executors;" "Mr. [Rev.] Jonathan Russel and Mr. [Rev.] Rowland Cotton, overseers." Witnesses to the Will were "Rowland Cotton, Samuel Prince, and Nathan Bourne." Among the "18 books small and great," which so and not otherwise were described in the "Inventory of Elder Chipman who deceased 7 of April 1708, by William Basset and Shubael Smith" made, one, no doubt, was his copy of the so-called "Bay Psalm Book" that not long since was, and probably is still, existing in Massachusetts.

The "Will of Ruth Chipman, relict of Elder John Chipman, late of Sandwich," dated 6 Dec., 1710, proved 8 Oct., 1713, mentions her "brother John Sergeant," her "sister Lydia Sergeant," her "sister Felch," etc., etc., and "Mr. [Rev.] Rowland Cotton, executor." Witnesses to the Will were "John Chipman"(6) and others.

Ru. Eld. John Chipman married, 1st, 1646, Hope, born in Plymouth, Mass., 1629, died 1683, the second daughter

of John Howland, Assistant, of Plymouth Colony. He who before was, though outcast as well as off-torn, a hardy germ, became, through this union, a stock with many branches which were themselves stocks, like the banyan's, and fruitful, like the palm's. There stands or lately stood, in the ancient Burial Ground on Lothrop's Hill in Barnstable, a headstone denoting where was "interred y^e Body of Mrs Hope Chipman wife of Elder John Chipman aged 54 years who changed this life for a better y^e 8th of January 1683." Of her descendants, there have been nearly or quite two thousand surnamed Chipman, of which number survived, in 1864, one great grandchild, a contemporary with several of the ninth generation with and from her enumerated. These, with other thousands from her descended, together with the many more thousands from John Howland otherwise descended, trace their descent from at least four of the passengers from England to America, 1620, in the Mayflower; the wife of John Howland, Elizabeth Tillie, and her parents, John Tillie and his wife Elizabeth Tillie, having, along with John Howland, come to "New Plimouth" in that company which, then so little regarded, has since been so much renowned.

Ru. Eld. John Chipman married, 2d, 1684, Ruth, born in Charlestown, Mass., 25 Oct., 1642, died in Sandwich, Mass., 4 Oct., 1713, the youngest daughter of William Sergeant, of Charlestown and of Barnstable. She had previously married, 1st, Jonathan Winslow, of Marshfield, a son of Josiah, and a nephew of Gov. Edward Winslow; and, after said Jonathan's decease, had married, 2d, in July, 1677, Rev. Richard Bourne, a native of England, who, after he had been honored in civil relations at Sandwich, was, by Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, and Rev. Rowland Cotton, of Sandwich, ordained, 17 Aug., 1670,

first pastor at Marshpee, Mass., of a Church there organized from Indians, by his labors converted to Christianity, and who in that relation died, 1682. Her remains were laid by the side of her last husband's in what has until recently been known at Sandwich as "The Freeman Burial Ground."

Of Ru. Eld. John Chipman's children, all were by his first wife, and, except a son and a daughter each of whom died in early infancy, all survived him, viz., eight daughters from whose marriages were a numerous progeny, and the two sons below named, his seventh and his eleventh child:

5. SAMUEL.³

6. JOHN.³

THIRD GENERATION.

5. Dea. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, second son of Ru. Eld. John Chipman(4), was born in Barnstable, 15 April, 1661; deceased—, 1723. He resided in Barnstable, was often employed in its local affairs and held in esteem by its citizens. He built, on the paternal homestead near the Custom-house and the Court-house and upon the great road of Cape Cod peninsula, a house which continued, in the line of his posterity, the "Chipman Tavern" until about 1830. The Church with which he entered into membership, 16 Aug. 1691, elected him to office, and he, as its records state, "having accepted the deaconship, was ordained by prayer and laying on of hands, 1 Sept., 1706." Said to have been a carpenter, he was, as of record, a "yeoman" and an "innholder."

His Will, dated 31 Aug., 1722, proved 17 June, 1723, mentions his "wife Sarah" and his "children Samuel, Jacob, Thomas, John, Joseph, Seth, Barnabas;" "sons Samuel, and Jacob, executors." His widow's Will, dated

7 Nov., 1733, mentions her children the same, Joseph omitted, as those mentioned in her husband's Will; "son Barnabas, executor."

Dea. Samuel Chipman (5) married, 27 Dec., 1686, Sarah, born 10 March, 1662-3, died 8 Jan., 1742-3, the twelfth child of Ru. Eld. Henry Cobb, of Barnstable, etc., died 1679, emigrant from Kent Co., Eng., by his second wife Sarah, married 12 Dec., 1649, a sister of Thomas Hinkley, Governor of Plymouth Colony, and a daughter of Samuel Hinkley, all of Barnstable, who with his wife Sarah and their four children came, 1634, from Tenterden, Kent Co., Eng.

Of Dea. Samuel Chipman's (5) eleven children, seven of them sons, the first-born was Thomas Chipman⁴, Esq., successively of Stonington, Groton, and Salisbury, towns of Conn., whose third son, Samuel Chipman⁵, of Salisbury, Conn., and Timmouth, Vt., was father of Hon. Nathaniel Chipman⁶, LL.D., b. 1752, d. 1843, Chief Justice of Vt., U. S. Senator, etc., and of Hon. Daniel Chipman⁶, LL.D., b. 1765, d. 1850, Mem. of Council of Censors of Vt., M. C., etc., and was grandfather of Hon. Henry Chipman⁷, LL.D., b. 1784, d. 1867, Justice of U. S. Court for Mich., etc. Other sons of Dea. Samuel Chipman (5), were :

7. SAMUEL.⁴

8. JOHN.⁴

6. Hon. JOHN CHIPMAN, third son of Ru. Eld. John Chipman (4), was born in Barnstable, 3 March, 1669-70; deceased 4 Jan., 1756. He lived at Sandwich, 1691-1712, and 1714-20; at Chilmark, 1712-13, and 1720-7; thenceforward at Newport, R. I. In Mass., he was a Magistrate and a military officer, a Member of the General Court, 1719, a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, 1722, Agent of the Eng. "Society for the Propagation of

the Gospel," 1723. In R. I., he was first of the six Assistants of that Colony and as such was, with the other Assistants and the Governor, and with Philip Cortlandt and Daniel Horsemenden, of the New York Council, a member of the Commissioners of Review appointed by royal authority in England, who met at Norwich, Conn.; and, in respect to Conn.'s course toward the Indians, a famous and protracted controversy, pronounced their decision, 1738. A member of the Church in Sandwich, he was esteemed a "true Christian" and was "accounted a very strict man as to moral honesty." He, as of record, was first a "cordwainer," and later a "storekeeper."

He married, 1st, Mary, born 13 Nov., 1671, died 12 March, 1711, a daughter of Capt. Stephen Skiff, of Sandwich, a Magistrate; married, 2d, Elizabeth, widow then of — Russel and previously of — Pope, at the house of whose father, a Capt. Pope, of Dartmouth, Mass., she, a member of Dr. Colman's Church in Boston, died 29 Jan., 1725, the daughter of Capt. Thomas Handley, of Boston, and of his wife originally Miss Young, of Bermudas, W. I.; and married, 3d, — Hookey (, or Hoxie), of R. I., who deceased 21 Feb., 1747.

The children of Hon. John Chipman(6), ten by wife Mary and two by wife Elizabeth, were seven sons and five daughters, of which is pertinent to the design of these papers his eleventh child, viz.:

9. HANDLEY.⁴

FOURTH GENERATION.

7. Dea. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, second son of Dea. Samuel Chipman (5), was born in Barnstable, 6 Aug., 1689; died —, 1753. He lived in Barnstable, successor to his father's estate and business and offices. His times and himself are illustrated, not only by his wearing garments the

buttons on which were dollars and smaller coins, but also by less innocent exponents of wealth and position, such as a "negro boy" sold to him, 1728, by the executors of the estate of his late neighbor, a Chief *Justice*, and an "Indian Squa" assigned to him, 1749, by a *Justice*, to serve him "Three Years And Four Months" because she had stolen from him "On the Lords day the Ninth of July Currant And On last Lords day Six Quarts of rhum of Value Thirteen Shillings And Four Pence." Having united with the Church about 1720, he was chosen Deacon 19 Aug., 1725. A "yeoman" and "tavern-keeper."

His Will, dated 30 Oct., 1741, proved 3 May, 1753, mentions his "wife Mary," and his "children Hannah, Mary, Samuel, Ebenezer, John, Nathaniel, and Timothy ;" "son Timothy, executor."

He married, 1st, 8 Dec., 1715, Abiah, born 24 March, 1696, died 15 July, 1736, daughter of John Hinkley, Jr. ; and married, 2d, 31 May, 1739, Mary, widow of — Green, of Boston. She was living in 1763.

Dea. Samuel Chipman(7) had, by the former of his marriages, six sons and two daughters ; by the latter of his marriages, one son. His third son, Dea. Timothy Chipman⁵, born 1723, died 1770, was father of John Chipman⁶, born 1762, died June, 1806, whose son William Chipman⁷, born 9 Jan., 1806, now owns and occupies the estate in Barnstable there purchased and bequeathed by John Chipman(4). The posterity of Dea. Samuel Chipman(7), as pertaining to Essex County, are derived from his third child, the second son, viz. :

10. SAMUEL.⁵

8. Rev. JOHN CHIPMAN, third son of Dea. Samuel Chipman(5), was born in Barnstable, 16 Feb., 1690-91, gr. H. C., 1711 ; died 23 March, 1775. He was ordained, 28 Dec., 1715, pastor of the First Church in the Precinct

of Salem and Beverly, now North Beverly, Mass. Having for some months previous preached to the congregation in their church edifice, still used as such, he became with others an original member of the Church formed, as in that time was frequent, the same day that his ordination occurred. Though the choice of him as pastor is traditionally said to have been made by a very small majority, yet his long pastorate was harmonious to the end. The only children of one of his sons, Joseph(22), own and occupy the manse which he built. "*The Essex Gazette*, Vol. II., No. 59, from Tuesday, September 5th, to Tuesday, September 12th, 1769," furnishes an illustration of himself and his parishioners, and of the general spirit that pervaded New England a century ago, in what follows:

"*Precinct of Salem and Beverly*, Sept. 8, 1769. On Tuesday the 5th Instant, forty-one young Women of this Place, moved perhaps by the many later examples of others who have in a similar Way testified their high Esteem of their Pastors, for their Work's Sake, viz: by seeking Wool and Flax, and working willingly for them with their Hands, — having provided themselves with these Materials, met early in the Morning at the House of the Reverend Mr. Chipman, and in the Evening presented him with seventy Run of well-wrought Yarn. A Run is a skein of twenty Knots: the number of Knots being 1396. — Mr. Chipman had no Knowledge of this Work and Labor of Love till the Day was appointed and near at Hand; but although he desired not the Gift, yet he always rejoices to see Fruit abound to their Account; and the repeated kindness of his People to him, in his advanced Age, as well as their living in the Exercise of social Virtues each toward the other excites his Gratitude. N. B. The young Gentlewomen were not moved in the least by political Principles in the Affair above, yet they are the cordial

Lovers of Liberty, particularly of the Liberty of drinking Tea with their Bread and Butter, to which their Pastor consents."

The Church having, 10 Dec., 1770, acceded to Mr. Chipman's proposal to that effect, Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D.D., was ordained Pastor Associate, 1 May, 1771.

"A Lecture Comprising the History of the Second Parish in Beverly," published 1835, represents Mr. Chipman as having "been held in the highest esteem and reverence by his people." The same publication, to an expression of the great "influence" which "he exercised over them," adds: "His influence abroad was proportionally commensurate with that exerted at home." When in New England and elsewhere many, whether as leaders or as followers, were either passionately opposing or indiscriminately favoring certain methods and movements relative to advancing practical Christianity, he as discriminately as decidedly approved only discreet as well as honest endeavors. Among some seventy signatures to "The Testimony and Advice of an Assembly of Pastors of Churches in New England, at a meeting in Boston, July 7, 1743, occasioned by the late happy Revival of Religion in many parts of our land," is found appended to his name a qualification or adjustment of his concurrence, thus: "John Chipman, pastor of a Church in Beverly, to the substance, scope, and end." He showed his love for Christian doctrine and his vigilant care to retain and maintain its purity in a work published whose title is: "Remarks on Some Points of Doctrine, Apprehended by many as Unsound, Propagated in Preaching and Conversation, and since Published, by the Reverend Mr. William Balch, Pastor of the Second Church in Bradford. Humbly offered to the Consideration of the Ministers and Churches of New England, by Samuel Wigglesworth, A. M., Pastor of a Church

in Ipswich, and John Chipman, M. A., Pastor of a Church in Beverly . . . Boston: Printed . . . Mdcclxvi." It is believed that a Thanksgiving Discourse by Mr. Chipman was printed.

The "*Essex Gazette*, Vol. VII., from March 28th to April 4th, 1775," contains an obituary notice of him in which is said: "It pleased the Father of Spirits to indue him with superior natural Powers, which he greatly improved by a close Application to his Studies, and making Divinity his principal Study. He was well qualified for the important Work to which he was called, and was a great Blessing in his Station. He had many Children, whom he educated with great Wisdom and Prudence. His Family has been called a School of useful Knowledge and Virtue. . . His People were highly favoured of the Lord, in being directed to so able, faithful, and successful a Minister, and in having him continued with them for such a length of Time. . . May his numerous Offspring, and all that knew him, especially Ministers of the Gospel, follow the excellent Example he has left us." Some of the last expressions quoted have at least now the more significance from a prediction which has, as made by him, been, in the present writer's line of descent from him, preserved, and which has till this date been literally fulfilled, to the effect that no pastor succeeding him in that Church would die while sustaining to it the pastoral relation.

The headstone at his grave, between his wives' graves in the old Burial Ground at North Beverly, bears, below the representation of a person wearing an "academical gown" and "clerical bands," a Latin inscription which purports: "A man eminent for solid powers of mind and useful learning, and particularly distinguished by his acquaintance with the Scriptures; serious and pungent in preaching the word; penetrated with love of the religion

of Jesus, and by his own example teaching others its precepts; in presiding over the Church vigilant and upright; to all the flock benevolent and just; heartily embracing the good of all sects; remarkable for the performance of mutual and social duties; in his family exemplary in every Christian duty; by prosperity not inflated; in adversity most patient; he yielded up his spirit in most firm hope of a happy immortality."

There hangs still in the place where in his lifetime it hung, a portrait of him which one of his granddaughters owns, Miss Eliza Maria Chipman(55), of North Beverly. Large-sized photographic copies were, 1865, made of it, in Salem, at the charge of one of his great-grandsons, James Prescott Swain, Esq., of New York. A copy of it, painted by the artist Alexander, is the property of another of his great-grandsons, Hon. John Chipman Gray, of Boston.

The Will of "John Chipman, clerk," dated 4 July, 1769, proved 4 April, 1775, mentions "my children, viz., Henry, Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, Hannah and Abigail;" "John Warren, my grandson;" "Ward, the son of my son John;" "the six children of my son John, deceased;" "my late wife, Hannah;" "Mr. Joseph Warren;" "Mr. Ebenezer Warren;" "the late Rev. John Warren;" and "my negro woman, Moreah." "Son Joseph executor."

Rev. John Chipman married, 1st, 12 Feb., 1718-9, Rebecca Hale, born 19 Nov., 1701; died 4 July, 1751. A Latin inscription upon the headstone at her grave commemorates her as "of marked piety, the ornament of her sex, an exemplar to her family, and the crown of her husband." Her father was Robert Hale, gr. H. C. 1686, for a time, 1695 included, a preacher in Preston, Conn., subsequently a teacher and long a physician and magistrate in Beverly, son of Rev. John Hale, gr. H. C., 1657,

pastor in Beverly, 1667-1700, and grandson of Dea. Robert Hale, of Charlestown, 1632-59. Her mother, wife of Dr. Robert Hale, was Elizabeth, born 15 May, 1684, died in Beverly, 24 Jan., 1762, who, daughter of Nathaniel Clark, of Newbury, married, 2d, 1720, Col. John Gilman, of Exeter, N. H.

Rev. John Chipman married, 2d, 20 Nov., 1751, Hannah Warren, born 31 March, 1707; died 24 June, 1769. The inscription on the headstone at her grave represents her as, for her "Excellent Knowledge and Pious Prudence, worthy of most grateful Remembrance." Her father was Joseph Warren, of Roxbury (now Boston), son of Peter Warren, of Boston. Her brother Joseph was father of the orator and patriot Dr. Joseph Warren, President of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, who, a Major General just appointed, fell, volunteering as a private, in the battle on Bunker's Hill; as also of John Warren, whose son was the late John C. Warren, of Boston, distinguished practitioners and professors of surgery. To another of her brothers, Rev. John Warren, she, as below appears, was by her marriage made stepmother; like as Ru. Eld. John Chipman (4)'s second wife had by her last marriage become stepmother to a brother, viz., John Sargent, of Malden, whose third wife was Lydia Chipman³, a daughter of the said Ru. Eld. John.

Rev. John Chipman's fifteen children, all by the first marriage, and of whom each was baptized on the Lord's day next after its birth, were:

11. Elizabeth⁵, b. 21 Dec., 1719; d. 7 Nov. 1773; m., 1st, 21 April, 1737, Rev. John Warren, b. 18 Sept., 1704, gr. H. C. 1725, d. 19 July, 1749, ordained pastor of Church in Wenham, 10 Jan., 1732-3; and m., 2d, 3 July, 1751, Rev. Joseph Swain, b. 1721, gr. H. C., 1744, d. 27 June, 1792, ordained pastor of Church in Wenham,

24 Oct., 1750. By her first marriage were children John, Elizabeth, Deborah, and Rebecca. Of issue from her second marriage are grandsons James Prescott Swain, of Bronxville and New York, N. Y., 1871, and Chipman Swain, Esq., of Brattleboro, Vt., 1840, since at the West.

12. Sarah⁵, b. 20 Nov., 1721; d. 10 Dec., 1721.

13. JOHN⁵.

14. Sarah⁵, b. 16 Nov., 1724; m. John Leech, Jr., of Salem; their intention of marriage published 11 March, 1743-4.

15. SAMUEL⁵.

16. Rebecca⁵, b. 25 July, 1728; d. 28 Oct., 1763; m., 14 Feb., 1749, Rev. Nehemiah Porter, b. 20 March, 1719-20, gr. H. C., 1745, d. 29 Feb., 1820, ordained pastor of a Church in Ipswich (now Essex), Mass., 3 Jan., 1750-1, dis. June, 1766, founder and installed pastor of a (Cong.) Church, Yarmouth, N. S., 2 Sept., 1767, and installed pastor of Church in Ashfield, Mass., 21 Dec., 1774. Through his agency was procured, for one hundred and fifty proprietors, the grant of said Yarmouth's land, in width from three to sixteen miles, in length thirty, the earliest emigrants to which, as indicated by the records of said Church there, went in about equal proportions from Essex Co., Mass., and Windham Co., Conn. Among the children of Rev. Nehemiah Porter and of his first wife, abovenamed, was Nehemiah, who established himself at said Yarmouth, and left, with other children, Eunice, wife of Hon. Joseph Shaw, a step-son of the late Capt. Zachariah Chipman⁵, son of Handley Chipman(9); and Joseph, of said Ashfield, father of Rev. Charles Summerfield Porter, who, aged sixty-five years, deceased at Boston, Mass., 10 April, 1870.

17. Robert⁵, b. 30 July, 1730; d. 30 Oct., 1736.

18. HENRY⁵.

19. Byley⁵, b. 24 April, 1734; d., at Boston, 10 May, 1752.

20. Robert Hale⁵, b. 17 March, 1736; d. at sea, in his youth.

21. JOSEPH⁵.

22. Mary⁵, b. 15 Jan., 1740-1; d. 1791; m., 5 Dec., 1775, Timothy Leech, of Beverly.

23. Hannah⁵, b. 20 Dec., 1742; d. 22 April, 1829; m., 28 June, 1772, Miles Ward, 3d, of Salem, b. 12 July, 1744; d. 23 Oct., 1796.

24. Abigail⁵, b. 11 Jan., 1744-5; d. 1816; m., 9 Jan., 1776, Capt. William Groves, of Beverly.

25. BENJAMIN⁵.

9. HANDLEY CHIPMAN, Esq., seventh son of Hon. John Chipman(6), was born in Sandwich, Mass., 31 Aug., 1717; died 27 May, 1799. He lived, 1740-61, in Newport, R. I., and thenceforward in Cornwallis, N. S. He was, in R. I., a magistrate, and, in N. S., a magistrate and Judge of Probate. Decidedly a Congregationalist, yet loving all good men and at his decease leaving a bequest to the Baptist Church and to the Episcopal, as well as to that of which he had been a member, in Cornwallis, he by a work in manuscript owned now by the writer of this notice, viz., "Short Comments," etc., on the New Testament, has left evidence that he sought to be indeed a Christian. Originally, a "cabinet maker."

He married, 1st, 24 April, 1740, Jane, born 28 Aug., 1722, deceased 5 April, 1775, daughter of Col. John Allen, d. about 1765, aged 87, of Martha's Vineyard (island), Mass., and of his wife Margaret, b. 28 Aug., 1722, d. about 1768, daughter of Rev. William Homes, ordained, 1715, pastor of the Church in Chilmark, Mass.; and married, 2d, 14 Dec., 1775, Nancy, born 1751, died 28 Jan., 1802, daughter of Stephen Post, died 15 March,

1762, and of—Clark, his wife, died 3 June, 1802, emigrants to N. S. from Saybrook, Conn.

The children of Handley Chipman (9), Esq., by his first marriage were eleven; by his second were five. William Allen Chipman⁵, Esq., his eleventh child, was father of Rev. William Chipman⁶, one of whose twenty-one children was Isaac⁷, born 1817, gr. Colby Univ. (then Wat. C.), 1839, died 1852, Professor in Acadia College, N. S. Hon. Major Chipman⁵, his fifteenth child, born 4 Dec., 1780, was surviving, at his residence, Annapolis, N. S., 1864; and thus he, a greatgrandson of the emigrant-ancestor John Chipman (4), was, as these papers may show, a contemporary with persons surnamed Chipman in each of five generations more remote in the Chipman lineage, descending, than his own. Specially pertaining to the design of these papers was said Handley Chipman's ninth child:

26. ANTHONY⁵.

FIFTH GENERATION.

10. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, second son of Dea. Samuel Chipman (7), was born in Barnstable, 25 Nov., 1721; died about 1780. He lived in Groton, Conn. He was in the ill-fated "Havanna Expedition," 1762-3. He married, about 1746, Ruth Baker, of said Groton, born not far from 1730; deceased near 1780. Of their twelve children was one some of whose posterity have been of Essex Co., Mass., viz.:

27. THOMAS.⁶

13. JOHN CHIPMAN, Esq., oldest son of Rev. John Chipman (8), was born in Beverly, 23 Oct., 1722, gr. H. C., 1738; died 1 July, 1768. He lived in Marblehead at the period in which its commercial enterprise had an enlarged and prosperous career. Admitted to the practice

of law, when in this country the legal profession extended scarcely beyond the routine of precedents and forms, he, recognizing it as demanding a mastery of principles and opening broad fields of investigation, so gave to it abilities of a high order and pursued it with industry and ardor, that his services were appreciated and sought for in distant localities. At the time of his decease, there were only some twenty-five barristers, himself included, within the Massachusetts Colony which then embraced what now is the State of Maine. In Portland (then Falmouth), Me., on a monument over his grave is inscribed: "John Chipman, Esq., Barrister-at-law, was born Oct. 23^d, A. D. 1722, and died July 1st, A. D. 1768, of an apoplexy with which he was suddenly seized in the Court House in Falmouth, while he was arguing a cause before the Superior Court of Judicature then sitting. To the remembrance of his great learning, uniform integrity and singular humanity and benevolence, this monument is dedicated by a number of his brethren at the bar." His widow was for sometime a Teacher, aided by one or more of her daughters, in Salem.

He married, in Cambridge, July, 1744, Elizabeth, sister to Rev. Cotton Brown, ordained, 26 Oct., 1748, pastor of the Church in Brookline, and oldest daughter of Rev. John Brown, of Haverhill, died 1742, and of his wife Joanna, whose father, Rev. Rowland Cotton, of Sandwich, was son of Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, and grandson of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, Eng., and Boston, Mass.

Twelve children:—

28. John⁶, b. 30 July, 1745; d. in infancy.

29. Nathaniel⁶, bap. 31 May, 1747; d. in childhood.

30. Abigail⁶, b. 27 Jan., 1749; d., her husband's survivor, 30 May, 1815; m., 29 Jan., 1769, Capt. Peter

Bubier, resident, a few years preceding 1782, in Lancaster, afterward in Marblehead, and grandson to whom was Lt. John Bubier, U. S. N.

31. John⁶, bap. 28 Jan., 1750; d. in childhood.

32. Rebecca⁶, b. 16 Oct., 1752; d. 27 Dec., 1823; m., 27 Dec., 1773, Capt. William Blackler, d. 18 Jan., 1818, resident in Marblehead.

33. WARD⁶.

34. Elizabeth⁶, b. 9 June, 1756; m., 28 March, 1782, Hon. William Gray, b., at Lynn, 27 June, 1750, d. 14 Nov., 1825. Long a distinguished merchant, at Salem and at Boston, at one period "the largest ship-owner in the U. S.," and whose "fleet of commercial vessels" that once reached "to the number of forty-four, many of them the largest ships then constructed," was "kept perpetually plying over nearly every ocean and to every seaport in the world," Mr. Gray so far intermitted his commerce as to serve Massachusetts for a single term as her Lieutenant Governor. A writer, probably the late Col. Samuel Swett, of Boston, by marriage Mr. Gray's son-in-law, after affirming that Mr. Gray committed to his wife the entire direction of his large household and that she was competent to the position, added, in the same public journal: "With her experience as a Teacher, and as a superintendent of a relative's family, she was perfectly qualified to conduct all their domestic concerns and superintend the education of her children." With this compare Joseph Chipman(21).

35. Nathaniel⁶, b. May, bap. 7 May, 1758; d. in infancy.

36. Samuel⁶, } bap. 26 Aug., 1759; d. in infancy.

37. Mary⁶, }

38. Joanna⁶, bap. 5 July, 1761; m., 14 Nov., 1790, Capt. William Ward, of Salem and of Medford, b. 28

Dec., 1761, d. 9 May, 1827, whose first wife was Martha Proctor, m. 16 Feb., 1785; d. Jan., 1788.

39. John⁶, bap. 7 Aug., 1763, d. after completing the course of study in H. C., but before his class had received the first academical degree.

15. Capt. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, second son of Rev. John Chipman (8), was born in Beverly, 11 Dec., 1726; died 19 Sept., 1761. He lived at Ipswich a short time, thereafter at Salem. He deceased at St. Martin's (island), W. I. A shipmaster. Administration of his estate was granted to his widow 16 Nov., 1761, and her account was allowed 2 June, 1762. One line in the "Inventory of Capt. Samuel Chipman," comprises four articles with their values annexed, as follows; "Wheelbarrow 1s. a Cow 48s. a Negro Boy £40. 1 Hogshead of Rum." His oldest granddaughter kept in memory the name of the "Boy," *Sabe*.

Capt. Samuel Chipman married (intention of marriage published 30 June, 1744) Anstice, born 23 Oct., 1725, died 25 April, 1789, oldest of the children, all daughters, of Capt. Richard Manning, of Ipswich, born 1700, died 6 April, 1774, and of his first wife Margaret, born 1700, died 15 July, 1762, oldest daughter of Jacob Boardman and of his wife, widow of John Rogers, and daughter of Richard Smith, Jr., all of Ipswich. Administration of the estate of Mrs. Anstice Chipman was granted to her oldest son, 16 July, 1791.

Nine children:—

40. JOHN⁶.

41. Richard⁶, b. 20 Oct., 1748. He resided at Salem. Impressed, about 1775, into the British navy, he d., as believed, an inmate of Greenwich Naval Hospital in London. A mariner, unm.

42. Thomas⁶, bap. 27 Jan., 1750; d. in infancy.

43. Anstice⁶, bap. 17 Nov., 1754; d. 25 April, 1821; m., 1st, 23 July, 1772, Joshua Richardson, d. 22 Feb., 1774, aged 28; and m., 2d, 23 Oct., 1777, Thomas Manning, d. about 1780, a mariner; all of Salem. Mrs. Anstice Manning was for many years a Teacher.

44. THOMAS⁶.

45. Rebecca⁶, bap. 3 Sept., 1758; m., at Salem, 5 May, 1776, Capt. Stephen Egen, of the British army. At New York, where he was stationed during its occupation by the British forces, Capt. Egen and his family are said to have received in sickness kind attentions from her cousin Ward Chipman (33) who, after Capt. Egen and his wife had there died, forwarded their two children, as is stated, to Capt. Egen's father in Ireland.

46. Margaret⁶, b. 3 June, 1760; d. about 1772.

47. Elizabeth⁶, also b. 3 June 1760; d. 20 Sept., 1844. Unm.

48. Samuel⁶, b. 1761; d. about 1783. A mariner. Unm.

18. HENRY CHIPMAN, fourth son of Rev. John Chipman (8), was born in Beverly, 23 June, 1732; died before 1800. He lived at Newbury (-port). As of record, a "tinner." He married, 5 Feb., 1755, Mary, daughter of Samuel Carr, and widow of Zechariah Nowell, of Newbury, which Mary died 29 June, 1801, at the house of Joseph Vincent, of Salem, husband of Lydia, one of the issue of said Mary's first marriage.

Five children:—

49. Elizabeth⁶, b. 11 June, 1756; d. an infant.

50. Rebecca⁶, b. 13 May, 1758; d. unm.

51. Elizabeth Carr⁶, b. 9 Dec., 1759; m., 1 Oct., 1783, Jonathan Stickney, of Newburyport.

52. Paulina⁶, b. 11 June, 1761; d. in infancy.

53. Paulina⁶, b. 7 Dec., 1763; m., 20 Oct., 1794, Michael Morrison, of Newburyport.

21. JOSEPH CHIPMAN, seventh son of Rev. John Chipman (8), was born in Beverly, 26 Oct., 1738; died 9 May, 1817. He lived in Salem, 1759-92; thenceforward in Beverly. To his original business, in the one place mercantile, in the other, a tannery and agricultural pursuits were added. On the paternal estate transferred to him partly before and partly after his father's decease, stand, as apt tokens of his own strong frame and character, substantial walls of huge granite stones, well-split, which around his fields were built by his direction. On a hill which formed, near Wenham Lake, a portion of that estate, is now a reservoir pertaining to the new Water Works for supplying, more amply than the old, the "primary fluid" to the city of Salem. Like his brother Samuel, with his father, and his uncle Samuel, he was a slave-holder, a "Peter," named in Salem records, 1797-8, "Peter Chipman" as then a householder, having at a very much earlier date been in an entry made of an old account called, with reference to Joseph Chipman (21), "your negro Peter." More honorable is the record that, among the names of "Volunteers from Salem for the Rhode Island Expedition," Aug., 1778, is found "Joseph Chipman." He, while unmarried, "kept house" in Salem as an aid to his apprentices and his journeymen, the administration being confined to a relative, or some other woman of energy. Although it is in the due place recorded that "Joseph Chipman and Dorothy Churchill, both of Salem, entered their intention of marriage, 16 March, 1771," he remained for more than thirty years after that time a bachelor. A portrait of him which, taken in his prime, is in his daughter's possession, indicates less of the vigor which he had than of an unusual masculine beauty. A "pump-and-block-maker."

He married, 1st, 2 Jan., 1803, Elizabeth Obear, of

Beverly, who d. in or near 1807; and married, 2d, 7 Feb., 1809, Elizabeth Fowler, of Beverly, who d. 29 Aug., 1852.

Two children :—

54. JOHN HALE⁶.

55. Eliza Maria⁶, b. 9 March, 1813. She resides with her brother. She in former years was a Teacher.

25. Capt. BENJAMIN CHIPMAN, youngest son of Rev. John Chipman (8), was born in Beverly, 8 June, 1751; died April, 1783. He lived in Salem. Captured in the privateer schooner Warren, of Salem, 27 Dec., 1777, and, in England, committed to the so-called Mill Prison, he managed to escape and to reach his home. A ship-master.

He married, about 1779, Anna, daughter of Jonathan Porter, which Anna married, 2d, 10 July, 1798, Dea. John Dike, of Beverly and Salem.

Two children :—

56. Benjamin⁶, d. young.

57. Anna⁶ (or Nancy), b. 13 Aug., 1783; d. about 1854; m., 8 April, 1817, Capt. Joseph Wilson, of Salem, whom she, childless, long survived.

26. ANTHONY CHIPMAN, fourth son of Handley Chipman (9), Esq., was born in Newport, R. I., 1754; died (later than April), 1790. He lived in Gloucester. He for a time was a soldier in the American army, serving under a "Col. Tucker." He went to Gloucester, 1780, after having at Halifax, N. S., deserted from the British naval service into which he had been impressed. A mariner.

He married, 1783, Anna Lurvey who married, 2d, 1792, Samuel Wonson, and thereafter resided in what now is Rockport.

Two children :—

58. ANTHONY⁶.

59. James⁶, b. 12 Aug., 1788; d., an adult, unm.

SIXTH GENERATION.

27. THOMAS CHIPMAN, oldest son of Samuel Chipman (10), was born in Groton, Conn., about 1747; died 1803. He lived in New London, Conn. He married, about 1776, Rachel Moore, of now Greenport, N. Y., who survived him. Of their six children, pertains to the design of these papers the oldest:

60. THOMAS⁷.

33. HON. WARD CHIPMAN, fourth son of John Chipman (13), Esq., was born in Marblehead, 30 July, 1754; gr. H. C., 1770; died 9 Feb., 1824. The oration which he delivered at his graduation was the first delivered on such occasions there, in the vernacular language. He, in 1771, was Preceptor of the Free School in Roxbury, Mass. He studied law in Boston, under direction of Hon. Jonathan Sewall, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, and Hon. Daniel Leonard, author of political papers published in a Boston journal, 1774-5, and signed "Massachusettsensis," which, an able defence of the British Government, were answered by John Adams, Esq., afterward President of the United States. Associated in those professional studies with Mr. Chipman was, it is said, Thomas Coffin who, a cousin of Adm. Sir Isaac Coffin, became a Secretary of Sir Guy Carleton, and the Commissary General of Quebec. Mr. Leonard, who at first had advocated the cause of the Colonies with, as Pres. Adams said, "great eloquence and energy," was drawn over to the Royalist side of the controversy by Gov. Hutchinson; and then, as seems sufficiently manifest, drew with him to that side Mr. Chipman. The last-named, after completion of his preparatory studies, practised law in some interior town, probably Lancaster, Mass., since he there, or elsewhere in Worcester Co., owned land, the same, as may be

inferred, which, "with right to a seat in the Meeting-house," his brother-in-law Capt. Peter Bubier (30) conveyed, 31 Dec., 1781, to his uncle Joseph Chipman (21). "Ward Chipman" and "Daniel Leonard," with fifteen other names, appear, upon "The Loyal Address" to Governor Gage, on his departure from Boston, 14 Oct., 1775, as "of those Gentlemen who were driven from their Habitations in the Country to the Town of Boston." Mr. Leonard subsequently was Chief Justice of Bermudas. Mr Chipman, probably in company with Mr. Leonard who, in 1776, went with the British to Halifax, N. S., and thence to England, "was obliged to abandon his native land, on the evacuation of Boston in 1776. Having repaired to England, the Royal bounty bestowed on him a pension in common with a long list of his suffering fellow-countrymen; but a state of inaction being ill-suited to his ardent mind, in less than a year he relinquished his pension and rejoined the King's troops at New York where he was employed in a Military Department and in the practice of the Court of Admiralty until the Peace of 1783. On the first erection of this Province [New Brunswick], he was appointed Solicitor General, and continually afterward bore a conspicuous and most useful part in its affairs as an Advocate at the Bar, a Member of the House of Assembly, a Member of his Majesty's Council, a Judge of the Supreme Court, and Agent on the part of his Majesty before several Commissioners for settling disputed points of boundary with the United States, until he closed his mortal career while administering the Government of the Province as President and Commander in Chief during a vacancy in the office of Lieutenant Governor." He died at Frederickton, N. B. The inscription on the monument at St. John, N. B., "erected over the remains" of Mr. Chipman, adds to the above-quoted statements the following:—

"Distinguished during the whole of his varied and active life for his superior abilities and unweariable zeal, for genuine integrity and singular humanity and benevolence, his loss was universally deplored; and this frail tribute from his nearest connexions affords but a feeble expression of the affectionate respect with which they cherished the memory of his virtues."

Although by the ardor of his youth and by gifted instructors counselling him, then fatherless, he had, as "retaining his loyalty to his Sovereign," become an exile from New England, he, the inscription also states, yet "retained an affection for New England." An attestation of that affection was given by the education of his son at the same college of which he himself was, as his father and his grandfather had been, a graduate.

President Chipman married, about 1785, Elizabeth, surviving in 1851, daughter of Hon. William Hazen, born in Haverhill, Mass., 1739, died at St. John, N. B., 1814, a member of the Executive Council of that Province from its erection, 1784, and of his wife Sarah, only daughter of Dr. Joseph Le Baron, and of his wife Sarah, born 1726, one of the children of Rev. Nathaniel Leonard, of Plymouth, Mass., and of his wife Priscilla, daughter of Dr. Daniel Rogers, of Ipswich, Register of Probate and Treasurer of Essex Co., Mass., which last-named Sarah married, 2d, John White, Esq., of Haverhill. Mr. Hazen, with associates, Mr. White and Mr. Symonds, received, before the American Revolution, a grant, from the British Government, of a tract of land on which now stands the city of St. John, N. B. President Chipman thus became by his marriage the possessor of a large landed estate.

One child:—

61. WARD⁷.

40. JOHN CHIPMAN, oldest son of Capt. Samuel Chipman (15), was born in Ipswich, 9 Aug., 1746; died 25

Dec., 1819. He resided in Salem. During the Revolutionary War he, with Samuel Jones as partner, was engaged in the manufacture of saltpetre, encouraged by the stimulus of a governmental bounty; and subsequently was, as is believed, one of the crew of the letter-of-marque ship, *Julius Cæsar*, (or of some other) of Salem, Capt. Jonathan Harraden, commander; and in another cruise was armorer of the Mass. ship *Tyrannicide*, Capt. John Fisk, commander. A cabinet-maker and surveyor of lumber.

Mr. Chipman married, 1st, 22 May, 1768, Hannah, bap. 28 Jan., 1749, died 21 April, 1797, youngest daughter of Capt. Eleazer Moses, born 28 Nov., 1703, died 1786, and of his wife Mary Henderson; and married 2d, 30 Jan., 1801, Elizabeth Towzer, of Salem, born about 1754, died not far from 1847, in Lebanon, Me.

Nine children:—

62. Mary Henderson⁷, b. 12 April, 1769; d. 13 Oct., 1853. Unm.

63. Samuel⁷, b. 2 July, 1770; d. 12 March, 1789.

64. John⁷, b. 13 May, 1772; d. 20 May, 1780.

65. Eleazer Moses⁷, b. 20 Oct., 1774; d. at sea, July, 1795. Admin. granted 7 April, 1804. A mariner. Unm.

66. Hannah⁷, b. 13 Aug., 1777; d. Dec., 1780.

67. Elizabeth⁷, b. 22 July, 1780; d. 20 Sept., 1859; m., 9 May, 1829, Capt. Samuel Gerrish, of Salem. Mrs. Gerrish had, for many years before her marriage, been a Teacher.

68. JOHN⁷.

69. RICHARD MANNING⁷.

70. SAMUEL⁷.

44. Capt. THOMAS CHIPMAN, fourth son of Capt. Samuel Chipman (15), was born in Salem, 18 Nov., 1756; died 4

Dec., 1821. Captured soon after his marriage and with his vessel carried to Eng., he regained his home after a vexatious detention, by the British authorities, of more than five years. He resided in Salem. A shipmaster and a trader. He married, 24 Jan., 1779, Elizabeth Millet, of Salem, b. 31 July, 1757; d. 20 Nov., 1808.

Eight children:—

71. WARD⁷.

72. Thomas⁷, b. 8 July, 1785; d. 22 Oct., 1808. Resided in Salem. A dealer in hardware. Unm.

73. Andrew⁷, b. 1 June, 1787; d. 8 Sept., 1789.

74. Samuel⁷, b. 20 June, 1789; d. 7 Sept., 1790.

75. Elizabeth⁷, b. 8 Nov., 1790; d. 24 June, 1794.

76. Anstice⁷, b. 25 April, 1792; d. 8 Sept., 1808.

77. Elizabeth⁷, b. 2 July, 1795; m. Capt. Joseph, son of Capt. Gamaliel Hodges, of Salem.

78. Margaret⁷, b. 14 Oct., 1797; d. 25 Oct., 1808.

54. JOHN HALE CHIPMAN, son of Joseph Chipman (21), was born in Beverly, 11 May, 1811. Resides in Beverly. A farmer. He married, 31 Dec., 1833, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Hugh Hill.

Six children:—

79. JAMES EDWARD⁷.

80. John Joseph⁷, a twin brother, b. 17 Nov. 1834; d. 14 March, 1836.

81. Joseph⁷, b. 11 July, 1836; d. 24 June, 1843.

82. JOHN HALE⁷.

83. Jackson Hill⁷, b. 21 Oct., 1842; d. 19 March, 1850.

84. Joseph⁷, b. 21 Feb., 1846.

58. Capt. ANTHONY CHIPMAN, elder son of Anthony Chipman (26), was born in Gloucester, 16 July, 1786. He, living in Rockport till 1837, and thence till 1857 in Steuben, Me., has since 1857 lived in Millbridge, Me.

A shipmaster. He married 1st, 3 Dec., 1809, Sarah, died 15 Aug., 1819, daughter of Edmund Pool and of his wife Sarah Tarr; and married 2d, 24 Nov., 1820, Sarah, died 12 March, 1857, who, a daughter of ——— Thurston, was the widow of William Davis, mariner.

Two children by Sarah (Pool) :—

85. A child⁷; d. in infancy.

86. A child⁷; d. in infancy.

Four children by Sarah (Davis) :—

87. ANTHONY⁷.

88. DANIEL⁷.

89. GEORGE⁷.

90. James⁷, b. 6 Dec., 1830; d. 3 April, 1851. Unm.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

60. THOMAS CHIPMAN, oldest son of Thomas Chipman(27), was born in New London, Conn., 14 Aug., 1778; died 20 May, 1813. He lived in Newburyport. His death occurred at New Orleans, La. A mariner. He married, 19 Feb., 1809, Rebecca, died 20 Nov., 1818, daughter of Billings Putnam, of Newburyport, born in Danvers.

Three children :—

91. Hannah Wire⁸, born 7 May, 1809; m., 1st, Joseph Carlton, of West Newbury, Mass.; and m., 2d, John B. Parker, of same place, who d. 5 April, 1854.

92. THOMAS JOSEPH⁸.

93. Benjamin Putnam⁸, b. 10 Jan., 1813; d. 20 Sept., 1813.

61. HON. WARD CHIPMAN, LL.D., son of Hon. Ward Chipman(33), was born in St. John, N. B., 21 July, 1787; gr. H. C., 1805; died 26 Nov., 1851. In 1842 Rev. John Pierce, D. D., said of him: "He was preëminently the first scholar in his class, whose eloquent oration

'On the Influence of Learning,' when he was graduated, I well remember." Admitted early to practice in the Courts of New Brunswick, he soon took and steadily held in them the post conceded to mental culture and power. Having while his father lived been Attorney General of the Province, he was, 17 March, 1824, the next month after his father's decease, appointed to the position which that decease had made vacant, a Justice of the Supreme Court of Judicature. He was elected Chief Justice of that Court, 29 Sept., 1834, which he, mainly on account of impaired health, resigned 19 Feb., 1851. Announcing the resignation, a prominent journal in the Province added: "During the long period he has been connected with the Bench of New Brunswick, his decisions have been highly satisfactory and his legal attainments considered of no ordinary description, not only by the Bar of this Province, but by all jurists in other countries. Up to the present time his decisions are said to command as much confidence, as to their correctness, as at any former period." When the result of arbitration submitted by Great Britain and the United States, respecting questions that rose soon after the last war between those parties, had been declared, Mr. Chipman published, and in 1839, he republished, anonymously: "Remarks upon the Disputed Points of Boundary under the Fifth Article of the Treaty of Ghent, principally compiled from the statements laid by the Government of Great Britain before the king of the Netherlands as Arbiter." Heir to an estate which by situation was productive as well as large, Mr. Chipman lived, though not with ostentation, in a sort of baronial style. He left to the "Church Society" of New Brunswick, a bequest of \$50,000. The Prince of Wales, while he was at St. John, Aug., 1860, was the guest of Mr. Chipman's widow.

Chief Justice Ward Chipman married a daughter of W. Wright, Esq., Collector of the Customs in St. John. He had no children.

68. JOHN CHIPMAN, fourth son of John Chipman(40), was born in Salem, 6 Nov., 1783; died 8 March, 1856. He lived in Salem. In the last war with England he once or oftener was one of the crew of a vessel sailing, with letters of marque, from that port. A harness-maker and chaise-trimmer. He married, 14 May, 1807, Hannah, dau. of George Tucker and of his wife Deborah (Foster).

Ten children :—

94. Mary^s, m. William Moses Townsend; both d.

95. JOHN MOSES^s. 96. Hannah^s.

97. Deborah Foster^s, m. George A. Dix.

98. ANDREW TUCKER^s.

99. Margaret^s, m. Mark Floyd.

100. Elizabeth^s. 101. Anstice^s.

102. Laura M^s.; m. George Jenks Battis.

103. Ellen^s; d., a Teacher.

69. Dea. RICHARD MANNING CHIPMAN, fifth son of John Chipman(40), was born in Salem, 23 Oct., 1786; died 17 Oct., 1863. He lived in Salem. A tin-plate-worker. He married, 1805, Elizabeth Gray, born in Beverly, Mass., 22 July, 1788, died 8 April, 1860. (Of him and of his wife, obituary notices may be seen in *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.)

Twelve children :—

104. RICHARD MANNING^s.

105. ANDREW MANSFIELD^s.

106. Mary Elizabeth Foster^s; d. unm.

107. ELEAZER MOSES^s.

108. Sarah Cloutman^s; d. first wife of John B. Porter.

109. Betsey Gray^s; d. first wife of the late Maj. Hiram P. Barker.

110. THOMAS^s. 111. Henry^s; d. an infant.
 112. HENRY GRAY^s. 113. Susan Poor^s; d. unm.
 114. JAMES^s. 115. Ward^s; d. unm.

70. SAMUEL CHIPMAN, youngest son of John Chipman (40), was born in Salem, 11 Sept., 1791; died 11 Feb., 1867. He lived in Marlborough, Mass. A cabinet-maker. He was Selectman, Postmaster, etc. He married, 24 Nov., 1813, Edith Guilford of Danvers (now Peabody).

Ten children :—

116. A daughter^s; d. an infant.
 117. SAMUEL ADAMS^s. 118. JOHN^s.
 119. GEORGE WASHINGTON^s.
 120. Albert^s; d. an infant.
 121. Abigail Needham^s; d. wife of Marshall Dadmun.
 122. Mary Elizabeth^s; wife of John B. Thompson.
 123. Albert^s; d. an infant.
 124. Charlotte Ann^s; wife of Hiram N. Stearns.
 125. Lucy Maria^s; d., 1867, unm.

71. Capt. WARD CHIPMAN, oldest son of Capt. Thomas Chipman (44), was born in Salem, 22 Aug., 1779; died 20 Jan., 1858. He lived in Salem. A shipmaster. He married, 24 May, 1812, Mary Hodges; died 18 April, 1858.

One child :—

126. Anstice^s; wife of Daniel Perkins.

79. JAMES EDWARD CHIPMAN, oldest son of John Hale Chipman (54), was born in Beverly, 17 Nov., 1834. He married, 5 Sept., 1858, Martha W. Moses.

Two children :—

127. Elizabeth Frances^s. 128. James Henry^s.

82. Capt. JOHN HALE CHIPMAN, fourth son of John Hale Chipman (54), was born in Beverly, 2 Oct., 1838; died 4 July, 1866. An officer in the recent civil War, his constitution was broken by the severity of imprisonment

at Annapolis, Md. He married, 14 Feb., 1861, Martha E. Patch.

One child :—

129. Frank E^s.

87. ANTHONY CHIPMAN, son of Capt. Anthony Chipman (58), was born in Gloucester, Mass., 20 May, 1821. Resides in Harrington, Me., where he married, 7 June, 1847, Maria Stroutt.

Six children :—

130. Ann Maria^s. 131. James A^s. 132. Augustus^s.

133. Harriett^s; d. 134. Victoria^s; d. 135. John S^s.

88. DANIEL CHIPMAN, son of Capt. Anthony Chipman (58), was born in Gloucester, Mass., 11 June, 1825. Resides in Harrington, Me., where he married, 17 June, 1849, Helen Sawyer.

Four children :—

136. Mary T^s. 137. George F^s.

138. Elizabeth E^s. 139. Joseph S^s.

89. GEORGE CHIPMAN, son of Capt. Anthony Chipman (58), was born in Gloucester, Mass., 20 July, 1827. Resides in Millbridge, Me., where he married 14 Jan., 1849, Rebecca D. Turner.

Three children :—

140. Rebecca D^s.; m. James A. Mitchell.

141. George^s. 142. Wesley P^s.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

92. THOMAS JOSEPH CHIPMAN, elder son of Thomas Chipman (60), was born in Newburyport, 8 April, 1811. He resides in West Newbury. A ship-carpenter. He married, 28 Nov., 1833, Dolly Brown Durgin.

Six children :—

143. Hannah Wire⁹; m. William Warner Bailey.

144. Harriett Frances⁹.

145. Dolly Brown⁹. 146. Thomas Parnell Beach⁹.

147. George Kenney⁹, b. 23 March, 1847.

148. John Kenney⁹, also b. 23 March, 1847 ; d. 23 June, 1847.

95. JOHN MOSES CHIPMAN, elder son of John Chipman (68), deceased 1852. He lived in Salem. A shoemaker. He married there, 1835, Mary Ann, daughter of Henry Russel.

Five children :—

149. John Henry⁹ ; d. in youth. 150. George Tucker⁹.

151. Charles Gustavus⁹. 152. Mary Emma⁹.

153. Francis Granville⁹ ; d. an infant.

98. ANDREW TUCKER CHIPMAN, younger son of John Chipman (68), lives in Salem. A currier. He married there, 1845, Caroline Treadwell.

One child :—

154. William⁹.

104. Rev. RICHARD MANNING CHIPMAN, oldest son of Dea. Richard Manning Chipman (69), was born in Salem ; gr. Dart. Col., 1832. He was a student of Theology in the Theol. Sem. Princeton, N. J., and in the Theol. Depart. of N. Y. Univ., N. Y. ; Sec. Amer. Peace Society, 1833-4 ; Prof. of Theol. in Oneida Col. Inst., elected, but declined, 1839. He was pastor of the Cong. Church in Harwinton, Conn., 1835-39 ; of Evan. Church in Athol, Mass., 1839-51 and of The Third Cong. Church in Guilford, Conn., 1852-58. He afterward was in pastoral duties at Wolcottville, Conn. and Hyde Park, Mass. ; and 1866-71, he discharged such duties toward the Cong. Church in East Granby, Conn. He since June, 1871, has had charge of the Church in the place of his present residence, Lisbon, Conn. Among the published productions of his pen is "The History of Harwinton, Connecticut : " 1860. He has improved opportunities, occasionally obtained, for preparing genealogical registers of several early settlers of Salem, with their descendants, of which

settlers little or nothing is given in Mr. Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary." Those registers are yet unprinted, as also is another genealogical treatise by him prepared, viz., "The Chipman Family: a History of the Chipman Lineage in America." In this last-named work are embraced the arranged results of extensive research and correspondence continued for more than twenty-five years. Parts of that he has condensed, so far as practicable, to form this sketch of that Lineage as related to his native County. He married, 1 June, 1835, Mary, oldest daughter of Rev. Fosdick Harrison, pastor of the Cong. Church in Roxbury, Conn., and of his first wife, Elizabeth Bunnell.

One child:—

155. RICHARD HARRISON⁹.

105. ANDREW MANSFIELD CHIPMAN, second son of Dea. Richard Manning Chipman(69), was born in Salem. He lives in Salem. A tin-plate-worker. He married, 1834, Nancy, who died 1866, daughter of William and Elizabeth Ryan.

Nine children:—

156. Eliza Willard⁹. 157. Mary Ann⁹; d. an infant.

158. Andrew Augustus⁹; in the late War was in many severe battles; at first a private in 12th Mass. Reg. U. S. V., he by merit became Lieutenant, and his Company gave him for a testimonial a valuable sword.

159. Harriett Matilda⁹.

160. Mary Ann⁹; m. Charles Chase, of Salem.

161. William Henry⁹; d. an infant.

162. Sarah Elizabeth⁹. 163. William Henry⁹.

164. Maria Louisa⁹.

107. ELEAZER MOSES CHIPMAN, third son of Dea. Richard Manning Chipman(69), was born in Salem. He lived in Salem, and since has lived in New Haven, Conn. A

tin-plate-worker. He married, 1st, 1846, his cousin, Abigail Miller, died 1859, daughter of Andrew and Sarah Mansfield, of Salem, Mass., and of Nobleborough, Me.; and married, 2d, 1863, Mary Elizabeth Baldwin, of New Haven.

One child by Abigail M. :—

165. Frederick Eleazer⁹.

Three children by Mary E. :—

166. Edgar Martin⁹.

167. Lucy⁹; d. an infant.

168. Minnie Sophia.

110. THOMAS (Gray) CHIPMAN, fourth son of Dea. Richard Manning Chipman (69), was born in Salem; died in Boston, 1850. He lived in Salem and in Boston. In editorial, later in mercantile business. He married, 1848, Sarah Matilda, daughter of Peter Thatcher Vose, Esq., of Robbinston, Me.

One child :—

169. Matilda Gray⁹; d. an infant.

112. HENRY GRAY CHIPMAN, sixth son of Dea. Richard Manning Chipman (69), was born in Salem; died 1865. He lived in Salem and at Cambridge. A soldier in the — Mass. Reg. of U. S. V., he, disabled by disease, deceased, on return homeward, at Key West, Fla. A tin-plate-worker. He married, 1849, Sarah Elizabeth Morse, of Salem.

Four children :—

170. Elizabeth Gray⁹. 171. Lydia Babson⁹.

172. Alice Willett⁹. 173. Catharine⁹; d. an infant.

114. JAMES (Gray) CHIPMAN, seventh son of Deacon Richard Manning Chipman (69), was born in Salem; died 1866. He lived in Salem. A member of the 1st Reg. Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., his death occurred from a wound received in the battle of "The Wilderness." A

tin-plate-worker. He married, 1848, Mary Elizabeth Munroe, of Salem.

Two children :—

174. James Herbert⁹.

175. Arthur Ward⁹; d. in childhood.

117. SAMUEL ADAMS CHIPMAN, oldest son of Samuel Chipman(70), was born in Marlborough, Mass. He lives in Marlborough. An undertaker. He married, 1838, Martha B., daughter of Levi and Lucinda Rice.

Three children :—

176. George Elliott⁹; m., 1863, Ellen L. Mahan.

177. William Irving⁹; d. an infant.

178. Adin Vernon⁹.

118. JOHN CHIPMAN, Esq., second son of Samuel Chipman(70), was born in Marlborough, Mass. He lives in Marlborough. Has been a magistrate. A broker and auctioneer. He married, 1st, 1839, Ann, deceased, 1848, dau. of Col. Ephraim Howe; and married, 2d, Harriett S. Gibbs, of Framingham, Mass.

Four children by Ann :—

179. Mary Sophia⁹; d. an infant.

180. Adelia Ann⁹; d. an infant.

181. Mary Adelia⁹. 182. Ann Howe⁹.

One child by Harriett S.

183. Henry Ward⁹.

119. Dea. GEORGE WASHINGTON CHIPMAN, third son of Samuel Chipman(70), was born in Marlborough, Mass. He lives in Boston. A merchant (G. W. Chipman, and Co.). He married, 1842, Annis, daughter of Charles and Sarah Lane, of Abington, Mass.

Four children :—

184. GEORGE ALBERT⁹.

185. Annis Miranda⁹. 186. Henry Harris⁹.

187. Grace Edith⁹.

NINTH GENERATION.

155. RICHARD HARRISON CHIPMAN, son of Rev. Richard Manning Chipman(104), was born in Harwinton, Conn., 19 Jan., 1837. He lives in Philadelphia, Pa. Was Paymaster in the U. S. (V.) N. during the recent War. Chief Tariff-Clerk of Phila., Wilm., and Balt. R. R. He married, 10 Oct., 1857, Frances Ellen Brooks, of Guilford, Conn.

Three children :—

188. Mary Harrison¹⁰. 189. Richard Brooks¹⁰.

190. Laura Elliot¹⁰.

184. GEORGE ALBERT CHIPMAN, elder son of Deacon George Washington Chipman (119), was born in Boston, 1 May, 1843. He resides in Boston. A merchant (G. W. Chipman, and Co.). He married Sarah Minerva Bishop.

One child :—

191. George Judson¹⁰.

STATISTICS AND SUGGESTIONS CONCERNING THE CHIPMAN LINEAGE.

The families above presented show, as to alliance and extension by marriage, only a little commingling with families of non-English stock. The aggregate of families in the entire lineage corresponds, in that respect, with those.

As will have been noticed, Thomas Chipman(1)'s descendants, so far as the foregoing summary presents them, are of that portion derived continuously from sons.

Since not any of the series comprised in that portion is of greater length than the longest above specified, and since his surname has, to its furthest remove extant of descent from him, been conveyed by the persons above numbered 188–191, inclusive, his posterity, as traced through *male* lines of parentage, is seen to be lineally removed from him not farther than the tenth generation, and, for the most part, removed not so far. In several of those lines certain generations come into, and, so to say, stride over the domain chiefly occupied by generations graded lower on the scale; that is, there are above exhibited, as contemporary, persons to whom, with reference to the head of this lineage, belong very different degrees of derivation. Children are now living of one son of John Chipman(8), as also are great-grandchildren of others of his sons, and that first-specified part of his progeny are younger than are some persons comprised in the last-specified part. Handley Chipman(9), a member of the fourth generation, lived at the same time in which lived members, respectively, of the fifth, the sixth, the seventh, and the eighth generation. Some of that gentleman's children, members of the fifth generation, were born more recently than were some members of the seventh; and two of those children, namely, Major, above-mentioned (at number 9, page 293) and Zachariah, above-mentioned (at number 16, page 291), were contemporary with members of the sixth, the seventh, the eighth and the ninth generations. The said Major, though born before two of his brothers, was for some years contemporary with at least one member of the tenth generation; so that, as he had in other years been contemporary with members of the fourth, his lifetime, while less extended than were some of the lives in this lineage, embraced seven of its ten generations.

A generation is usually considered as limited, on the average, to thirty years. If the period be taken that commences with the year of Thomas Chipman(1)'s birth, A. D. 1565, and terminates in the year latest known of his son's great-grandson, Major Chipman's life, 1864, the averaged duration of each of those five generations is, within the fraction of a unit, sixty years. If the period be taken that begins with the first of those designated years, and ends in the current year, 1872, then, although there are thus assigned to the tenth of these generations only the fourteen years which constitute the present total of its oldest member's life, Mary H. Chipman(188), born 15 July, 1858, the averaged duration of each of the generations denoted is still somewhat in excess of thirty years. A due increase of the excess would accrue from a reckoning which should, as propriety requires, add what the tenth generation's expectancy contains, enough years to make that as long as the averaged length of the preceding ones. A result nearly exact seems obtainable by taking, as the ultimate for this computation, the ninth or the eighth, rather than the tenth in the series. The tenth may properly be left out of the calculation, because its distinctive cycle is most incomplete. The ninth's cycle has less of incompleteness. The eighth's cycle, though also not full as yet, may allowably be assumed as complete, since it exhibits, with one birth-date as recent as 1863, another as little recent as 1787. Divide three hundred and seven by nine; the quotient is plus thirty-four. Divide three hundred and seven by eight; the quotient is plus thirty-eight. These statistics somewhat confirm the usual estimate of a generation's duration; they as certainly tend more to confirm a conclusion drawn from statistics elsewhere furnished, viz., that the continuance of man's life, under the ordinary conditions of civilized

people, is now, instead of being less or only equal, manifestly greater than in some centuries recently preceding. That conclusion, as here may be relevantly added, receives as decisive a confirmation from the statistics of Thomas Chipman(1)'s descendants in lines traced through *daughters* of his son. This segment of his posterity is, beyond doubt, much the larger one, as comprehending a greater number of persons and instances of longer pedigrees. Of that son's daughters born, all but one, before John Chipman(7), and five before Samuel Chipman(6), five were married before either of these their brothers was, and sooner than their brothers became parents each of numerous children, who, in turn, came early into sustaining the like relation to many. One of said children lived more than a hundred years, Hope⁴, born 10 May, 1677, died at Middleborough, Mass., 7 Dec., 1732, wife of Thomas Nelson and daughter of John Huckins and of his wife, Hope,³ John Chipman(4)'s third daughter and third child. Thomas Chipman(1)'s posterity, as derived from the daughters of said John(4) and thus bearing surnames other than his, has reached, doubtless to the eleventh, probably to the twelfth, not improbably to the thirteenth generation. The corollary rightly deducible from that premise is, not that his posterity, as thus derived, has some generations extended little beyond twenty-five or thirty years, but that, in instances of parents having many children, generations traced along the lines formed by older children contain, in a period of centuries, more extensive series than generations traced along the lines formed by successions of younger children.

Introducing to one's circle a stranger assumes that knowing him may be of some service to others than his previous friends; and so, presenting to the public any ancestor, and the kin from him sprung, assumes that

acquaintance with these may interest or benefit others than congeners and allies of the kin. The latter act, not less than the former, should proceed from assignable reasons. Genealogical inquiry, when successful, procures results which may partly be summarized in outline by a so-called family-tree, which dry thing compares with genealogy itself only as a herbarium compares with live plants, and as desiccated skeletons with integral embodiments of humanity. What is proposed by genealogical research is not, to laud individuals; nor is it, to glorify such families as would otherwise remain without glory. Heraldic arms have as little worth as military, aside from the worth of those bearing them. Not the armor, but the army, merits and should best repay describing. An account true, not conjectural, and clear, not confused, of any lineage, reaching from centuries passed to the year passing, avails to high utility. Having gathered, it garners supplies of materials which are sources and bases for such induction and deduction as lead to history respecting communities and nations, and even the races of mankind. How else than by an intelligently judicious application of data thus certified to be authentic and vouched, can, on a wide range, be found either the constituents or the adjutants of viability inherited and of longevity acquired? How else may more readily or as surely be ascertained practicable methods of receiving, transfusing, transmitting increased mental and moral vigor through social intertities? If the teaching, not otherwise to be obtained, is ignored, what just ground is left for examining, much more, for deciding rightly the questions still mooted: Were former or are these, the preferable times? Are human character and human comfort now advancing, or are they both retrograde? Is there among the masses of civilized society a steady diminution or, on the contrary,

a sturdy augmentation of good things? History, largely viewed, is the biography of men collectively considered. Biography, strictly viewed, is the history of men individually taken. Genealogy, properly viewed, is the history of men consanguineously regarded. As the first, so the second, and so the third of that triad, is science. Genealogic is scientific investigation; its results are scientific; and genealogy, whatever deserves the name, is, like genuine biography and other veritable history, a contribution to anthropology.

Compilations made at second hand, made by persons more honest than patient and more laborious than discriminating, or in other respects incompetent, made sometimes by persons vain or venal, have brought odium on this department of history. The treatise before-mentioned (at number 104, page 311) and from which extracts abbreviated compose the principal parts of this article, was designed to conform, so far as practicable, to the above suggested ideal. Such as seek to avoid error are fallible. Not every hewer of stone draws from the marble a statue.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 147, 172.
 Adams, 29, 32, 33, 45, 52,
 165, 194, 220, 250, 300.
 Akerman, 51, 58, 71.
 Alden, 154, 180, 182, 216.
 Aldrich, 163, 190, 192.
 Allen, 85, 182, 242, 292.
 Almy, 248.
 Ames, 198.
 Andrews, 129, 133, 134, 144,
 148, 250, 251, 253. [186].
 Annable, 51, 53, 55, 58, 71,
 Appleton, 2, 26, 75, 77, 79,
 237, 253.
 Apthorp, 158.
 Archer, 248.
 Arey, 130.
 Arnold, 195, 214.
 Arthur, 264.
 Ashby, 159.
 Ashton, 36.
 Atherton, 1, 37, 155.
 Atkins, 168.
 Attwood, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78,
 79, 235, 236, 237, 238.
 Atwood, 203.
 Aubin, 71.
 Averill, 123, 125, 131, 140,
 147, 164, 165, 166, 171, 197.
 Bacon, 157, 185.
 Bacheller, 240.
 Bailey, 176, 193, 207, 309.
 Baker, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
 80, 121, 123, 146, 168, 183,
 235, 236, 237, 252, 293.
 Balch, 84, 123, 146, 287.
 Baldwin, 312.
 Ball, 242.
 Bancroft, 198, 221.
 Bangs, 168.
 Barker, 307.
 Barnabee, 51, 71.
 Barnard, 29, 68.
 Barnes, 160.
 Barnhart, 171.
 Barre, 210.
 Barrett, 132, 145.
 Barry, 176.
 Bartlett, 92, 135, 153, 180.
 Bassom, 167.
 Baston, 280.
 Batchelder, 71, 162, 164,
 165, 170, 196, 197, 198.
 Batt, 153.
 Battis, 307.
 Beach, 310.
 Beaman, 242, 247.
 Beamsley, 251.
 Bearse, 143, 168, 206.
 Becket, 171.
 Bell, 100.
 Bellows, 126, 136.
 Bennet, 76, 250, 253.
 Bennett, 156, 177.
 Bentley, 56, 228.
 Benton, 201.
 Berry, 123, 133.
 Bigelow, 139, 160.
 Billings, 186.
 Bishop, 163, 195, 314. [138].
 Bixby, 124, 125, 127, 129,
 Blackler, 295.
 Blackner, 161.
 Blakeley, 194.
 Blanchard, 36, 163.
 Bligh, 249.
 Blue, 211.
 Blythe, 35.
 Boardman, 146, 161, 169,
 190, 296.
 Bolingbroke, 8.
 Bopp, 7. [200].
 Booth, 131, 141, 143, 166,
 Bootman, 127, 137.
 Bourne, 280, 281.
 Boutwell, 100.
 Bowditch, 2, 68, 263.
 Bowers, 155.
 Bowles, 127, 137.
 Boyd, 193.
 Boyden, 179, 212.
 Boynton, 156.
 Brackenbury, 22.
 Bracket, 71.
 Bradford, 166, 200.
 Bradshaw, 71.
 Bradstreet, 133, 140, 146,
 160, 163, 166, 170.
 Brady, 216.
 Brahe, 181.
 Braman, 88, 92.
 Brewer, 252.
 Brooks, 182, 314.
 Brown, 32, 70, 71, 139, 148,
 159, 161, 162, 192, 211, 251,
 253, 259, 294.
 Browne, 26, 27, 28, 252.
 Browning, 121.
 Bubier, 186, 295, 301.
 Buck, 191.
 Buffum, 157, 183.
 Bunnell, 311.
 Burke, 265, 266.
 Burnam, 227, 252.
 Burnett, 27.
 Burnham, 253.
 Burr, 154, 182, 187.
 Bush, 180.
 Butler, 125, 182, 250, 252.
 Byron, 186.
 Cabot, 35.
 Cabsoe, 79.
 Calkins, 184.
 Canny, 58, 71.
 Carleton, 300.
 Carlton, 305.
 Carpenter, 163, 194.
 Carr, 212, 297.
 Carter, 71.
 Casey, 159.
 Caswell, 172.
 Chamberlain, 147, 160.
 Chandler, 71, 199.
 Chapin, 178, 190, 213.
 Chapman, 166, 199, 264.
 Chase, 186, 212, 311.
 Cheever, 167.
 Cheney, 178, 211.
 Chipman, 263-273, 275-285,
 287-317.
 Choate, 101, 227, 251, 252.
 Churchill, 298.
 Chute, 71.
 Clap, 151.
 Clapp, 176.
 Clark, 157, 173, 178, 188, 290, 293.
 Clarke, 31.
 Clay, 57.
 Cleveland, 40, 41, 64, 65,
 66, 67, 83, 84, 86, 87, 253.
 Coats, 38.
 Cobb, 279, 283.
 Codman, 63, 199.
 Coffin, 300.
 Coggeshall, 120.
 Cogswell, 249, 252.
 Colburn, 199.
 Cole, 143, 168.

- Coleman, 41, 54, 60.
 Conant, 20, 22, 25, 58, 71, 147, 252.
 Conley, 210.
 Cook, 140, 161, 162, 184.
 Coolidge, 199.
 Cornell, 183.
 Cornwallis, 11.
 Cortland, 284.
 Cotton, 280, 281, 294.
 Covell, 140, 164.
 Cram, 192.
 Cranch, 29, 30.
 Crew, 231.
 Croon, 270, 271.
 Crosby, 168, 202, 204.
 Cross, 258.
 Crumpton, 249.
 Cue, 122.
 Culver, 172.
 Cummings, 68, 161, 190, 213, 251, 252.
 Cummins, 83, 94.
 Cunningham, 25.
 Curtice, 124, 128, [191].
 Curtis, 127, 129, 137, 161, Cushing, 33, 92.
 Cuvier, 7, 16.
 Dadman, 308.
 Dalby, 183.
 Dalton, 175.
 Dane, 35, 36.
 Danforth, 176.
 Darbey, 274, 275.
 Darbeyes, 274.
 Darling, 161, 189.
 Davenport, 213.
 Davis, 71, 180, 214, 305.
 Day, 214.
 Dean, 33, 269.
 Decker, 214, 249.
 Denmans, 191.
 Derte, 277.
 Derby, 192, 269, 270, 273, 274, 275, 278.
 Derth, 157.
 Dieterich, 178.
 Dike, 250, 251, 253, 299.
 Dimock, 280.
 Dinsmore, 191.
 Dirth, 137.
 Dix, 307.
 Dodge, 52, 71, 125, 132, 146, 158, 169, 185, 207, 217, 246, 248, 250, 252.
 Dorman, 142, 149, 167.
 Dow, 178, 211.
 Drake, 58, 71.
 Dresser, 250, 253.
 Drowne, 148, 174.
 Dudley, 149.
 Duucklee, 199.
 Dunfee, 163, 196.
 Durgin, 309.
 Duty, 138.
 Dwinell, 129.
 Eaton, 197, 218.
 Eastman, 181.
 Eldy, 154.
 Edwards, 90, 105, 111.
 Eells, 154.
 Egen, 297.
 Elderkin, 178.
 Eldridge, 169, 205.
 Elkins, 40, 41.
 Eliot, 281.
 Ellingwood, 151, 173.
 Elliot, 253.
 Elliott, 169.
 Ellis, 188.
 Ely, 251.
 Emerson, 129, 140, 249, 252.
 Emery, 200, [249].
 Endicott, 20, 25, 30, 31, 231.
 English, 230, 232, 233.
 Esty, 152.
 Eveleth, 227, 252.
 Farnham, 23, 31.
 Farnsworth, 156.
 Farrar, 188.
 Faulkner, 170.
 Felt, 55, 38.
 Felton, 148.
 Fellows, 250, [303].
 Fisk, 123, 132, 145, 146, 163.
 Fiske, 35.
 Fitts, 146.
 Fitz, 253.
 Fitzrandolph, 278.
 Flagg, 139, 158.
 Fletcher, 144.
 Flint, 68, 164, 185, 239, 261.
 Floyd, 152, 307.
 Fly, 200.
 Flynn, 142.
 Folsom, 157, 184.
 Forbes, 51, 53, 71.
 Foss, 71, 192.
 Foster, 59, 130, 133, 135, 142, 147, 152, 170, 210, 218, 251.
 Fowler, 251, 253, 299.
 Frame, 197, 210.
 Franklin, 269.
 Freeman, 203, [218].
 French, 124, 151, 157, 185.
 Fuller, 141, 159, 166, 250, 251, 253.
 Gale, 280.
 Gardner, 257.
 Gates, 154, 179, 183, 214.
 Gay, 186.
 Gedney, 239.
 Gerrish, 71, 251, 303.
 Gibbs, 313, [227].
 Gilbert, 135, 136, 153, 154.
 Giles, 138.
 Gillingham, 197.
 Gilman, 290.
 Glazier, 249.
 Gleason, 147.
 Goddard, 159, 187.
 Godfrey, 130, 143, 188.
 Goldsmith, 131, 146.
 Goldthwaite, 52.
 Goodale, 174, 190.
 Goodell, 174.
 Goodhue, 30.
 Goodrich, 177.
 Goodridge, 126, 134, 151.
 Gould, 252.
 Gorham, 204.
 Gould, 72, 84, 92, 115, 116, 118-221.
 Graham, 158, 181, 187.
 Grant, 249, [301].
 Gray, 61, 154, 179, 247, 295.
 Greaves, 250, 253.
 Greely, 250, 253.
 Green, 179, 213, 215.
 Greene, 183.
 Grey, 36.
 Grimes, 173.
 Grover, 120.
 Groves, 292.
 Guilford, 308.
 Hadlock, 214.
 Haget, 214.
 Hale, 39, 289, 290.
 Hall, 163, 216.
 Hamilton, 169.
 Hammond, 135, 204.
 Hanson, 71.
 Harding, 168, 206.
 Harley, 176.
 Harraden, 383.
 Harris, 195, 238, 251, 253.
 Harrison, 311.
 Hart, 38, 201, 250.
 Hartford, 181.
 Haskell, 253, 254.
 Haven, 41, 193.
 Hawkins, 242.
 Hawthorne, 23, 59, 228, 230, 232, 239.
 Hayden, 151, 212.
 Haynes, 162, 192.
 Hazen, 302.
 Head, 54, 71.
 Henderson, 303.
 Hendrenk, 169.
 Herbert, 230, [185].
 Herrick, 71, 122, 141, 158.
 Hichborn, 166, 200.
 Hicks, 192.
 Higgins, 167, 168, 201, 203.
 Higginson, 239.
 Hill, 304.
 Hinckley, 205.
 Hinde, 274.
 Hinkley, 283, 285.
 Hitchcock, 287.
 Hitchings, 205.
 Hobbs, 146, 161.
 Hodges, 304, 308.
 Hodgkins, 177.
 Holbrook, 49.
 Holden, 136, 155.
 Holdgate, 128.
 Holland, 71, 249, 250.
 Hollingsworth, 228, 229, 230, 231.
 Holt, 164, 206.
 Holway, 205.
 Holyoke, 36.
 Homes, 292.
 Hood, 84, 131, 133, 148, 158, 161, 170, 175, 185, 190.
 Hookey, 284.
 Hopkins, 68, 240.
 Hoppin, 242.
 Horne, 191.
 Horsemanden, 284.
 Houghton, 161, 190.
 Houstings, 71.
 Hovey, 251, 254.

- How, 128, 165, 170, 207, 249.
 Howard, 41, 193.
 Howe, 162, 313.
 Howes, 180.
 Howland, 278, 281.
 Hoxie, 284.
 Hubbard, 161, 185.
 Hubbell, 98.
 Huckins, 317.
 Humphreys, 62.
 Hunt, 213.
 Huntington, 82, 83, 84, 85,
 87, 89, 90, 91-104, 107-113.
 Hurd, 130, 167, 168, 202.
 Hutchinson, 170, 300.
 Hyde, 143.
 Ingersoll, 228.
 Jackson, 54, 71.
 Jago, 252.
 James, 190.
 Jarnegan, 214.
 Jarvis, 202.
 Jenkins, 140, 164.
 Jennings, 136, 154.
 Jepherson, 162, 193.
 Johnson, 71, 153, 162, 178,
 193, 201.
 Johnsonot, 173.
 Jones, 127, 206, 303.
 Kellogg, 185.
 Kelsey, 187.
 Kenrick, 168.
 Kent, 29, 30.
 Keyes, 124, 180.
 Key-or, 239.
 Kilburn, 151.
 Killam, 133, 148, 164.
 Kimball, 135, 142, 152, 176,
 222, 246, 248, 253.
 King, 68, 184, 217.
 Kingsbury, 213.
 Kinney, 148, 173.
 Kinsman, 227, 251, 253.
 Kneeland, 30.
 Knight, 51, 53, 58, 71, 178,
 200, 242, 244.
 Knowles, 167, 202.
 Knox, 71.
 Lake, 123, 135, 143, 152, 161,
 173, 191.
 Lakeman, 251.
 Lamson, 84, 131, 135, 140,
 144, 164, 206, 252.
 Landon, 214.
 Lane, 167, 313.
 Langmaid, 41.
 Larkin, 40, 41.
 Lawrence, 247, 271, 272.
 Lawson, 195.
 Lazelle, 193.
 Leach, 171.
 Leatherland, 227.
 Leavitt, 49, 71.
 Le Baron, 302.
 Lee, 160.
 Leech, 291, 292.
 Leighton, 227.
 Legg, 179.
 Leonard, 300, 301, 302.
 Levalley, 195, 221.
 Linnell, 130, 168, 202, 203.
 Long, 71, 144, 169, 170.
 Longfellow, 140.
 Loomis, 183.
 Lord, 77, 82, 83, 101, 237,
 [253].
 Lorimer, 158.
 Low, 58, 71, 250, 253.
 Lowater, 250, 252, 253.
 Lowe, 79.
 Lowell, 79, 235, 236.
 Lower, 264.
 Lovejoy, 156.
 Ludlow, 247.
 Lunt, 92.
 Lurvey, 299.
 Luther, 155, 220.
 Lyon, 139.
 Mack, 138.
 Mackie, 59.
 Majory, 261.
 Mahan, 313.
 Mann, 177.
 Manning, 58, 59, 60, 87, 250,
 296, 297.
 Marsh, 147, 172, 212, 219.
 Marshall, 58, 71, 227.
 Marston, 129, 239.
 Martin, 29, 30, 218.
 Mason, 197, 221.
 Maxwell, 213.
 May, 28, 71.
 Maybey, 251.
 Mayo, 57, 203.
 McAdam, 34, 36.
 McAvoy, 181.
 McClintock, 199.
 McIntire, 212.
 McKean, 200.
 McKnight, 179, 214.
 McMurtire, 189.
 Mecum, 131, 144.
 Meldrum, 218.
 Mellen, 95.
 Melody, 164.
 Mendum, 51, 70, 71.
 Mentzer, 219.
 Merrill, 46, 71, 164.
 Merrifield, 213.
 Messenger, 176.
 Metcalf, 197.
 Miller, 71, 172, 200, 312.
 Millet, 304.
 Mitchell, 71, 309.
 Moody, 188.
 Moore, 300.
 Morgan, 179, 211, 215.
 Morrell, 206.
 Morris, 205.
 Morrison, 214, 216, 297.
 Morse, 312.
 Moses, 71, 303, 308.
 Munday, 175, 198.
 Mundy, 149, 165.
 Munroe, 313.
 Musgrave, 268.
 Nason, 250.
 Neale, 238.
 Nelson, 190, 317.
 Newcomb, 211.
 Newell, 178.
 Newman, 41, 249.
 Newmarch, 121, 123, 249.
 Newton, 17.
 Nicholls, 252.
 Nichols, 198, 210. [206].
 Nickerson, 202, 204, 205,
 Nimes, 136.
 Noble, 39.
 Norton, 253.
 Nowell, 297.
 Obear, 298.
 Ober, 200.
 Osborne, 34.
 Osgood, 238, 239.
 Owen, 137.
 Page, 57, 70, 71, 100, 126.
 Paine, 39, 41, 130, 262, 204.
 Palmer, 126, 134, 139, 162,
 186.
 Parker, 58, 140, 149, 150,
 164, 175, 176, 179, 211, 216,
 305.
 Parkman, 21.
 Patch, 58, 71, 134, 150, 156,
 185, 309.
 Patterson, 169, 204, 205.
 Peabody, 16, 65, 122, 131,
 138, 142, 143, 160, 163, 164,
 166, 172, 174, 191, 196, 197,
 219, 221.
 Peach, 58, 71.
 Pearsall, 193, 219.
 Pearson, 71.
 Peasley, 194, 219.
 Peele, 58.
 Peirson, 67.
 Penniwell, 123.
 Perkins, 84, 121, 123, 124,
 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134,
 138, 141, 145, 147, 149, 158,
 159, 169, 222, 223, 224, 225,
 226, 227, 246, 247, 249, 250,
 251, 252, 253, 254, 308.
 Perley, 131, 140, 141, 142,
 145, 149, 152, 161, 163, 175,
 190, 210.
 Perrin, 238.
 Perry, 193.
 Peters, 31.
 Philbrick, 2. [210].
 Phillips, 80, 181, 191, 206,
 Phips, 260.
 Pickering, 2, 24, 29, 68.
 Pidge, 163, 193.
 Pierce, 126, 135, 157, 163,
 195, 305.
 Pike, 51, 53, 71, 179, 212.
 Pinkham, 71.
 Pitman, 171.
 Pool, 305.
 Poor, 169, 308.
 Pope, 284.
 Porny, 296.
 Porter, 71, 140, 156, 164,
 165, 170, 181, 185, 215, 218,
 253, 262, 291, 299, 307.
 Post, 292.
 Potter, 56, 58, 71, 174, 214,
 249.
 Pratts, 26.
 Prescott, 35, 71.
 Preston, 256, 258.
 Price, 239.
 Prince, 68, 142, 167, 280.
 Pritchard, 129.
 Proctor, 145, 170, 253, 296.

- Punchard, 230.
 Putnam, 148, 175, 198, 256,
 257, 259, 261, 305.
 Pyncheon, 29.
 Quarles, 227, 251.
 Quincy, 188, 218.
 Radcliffe, 169.
 Rand, 55, 71.
 Rapallo, 159, 189.
 Ray, 57, 70, 71.
 Read, 27, 163, 189, 195.
 Readfield, 194.
 Redington, 121, 122.
 Reed, 181.
 Remick, 71.
 Revere, 191.
 Rew, 171.
 Rhodes, 151.
 Rice, 182, 193, 313.
 Richardson, 207.
 Ridley, 169, 207.
 Rindge, 249.
 Ritebey, 217.
 Robbins, 213.
 Roberts, 143.
 Robinson, 54, 58, 70, 71,
 125, 127, 129, 132, 139, 163,
 216.
 Rockwood, 71.
 Rogers, 186, 202, 205, 212,
 257, 302.
 Rood, 132.
 Russ, 214.
 Russell, 280, 310.
 Russell, 144, 170.
 Ruskins, 8.
 Rust, 237, 251.
 Ryan, 311.
 Saltonstall, 29, 68, 99.
 Sanborn, 165.
 Sanderson, 134, 150.
 Sanford, 211.
 Sargent, 29, 290.
 Saunders, 71.
 Savory, 71.
 Sawtell, 137, 155, 156.
 Sawyer, 309.
 Schlözer, 10.
 Scott, 91, 114, 184, 217.
 Sears, 162, 169, 192, 207.
 Sergeant, 280, 281.
 Sewall, 29, 31, 76, 300.
 Seward, 167, 201.
 Sexton, 181.
 Sharp, 25, 181, 216.
 Shattuck, 71. [291.
 Shaw, 58, 70, 71, 140, 176.
 Shedd, 135.
 Sibley, 194, 219.
 Sil-bee, 57.
 Simes, 40.
 Simmons, 201.
 Sinclair, 242.
 Skiff, 284.
 Skinner, 196.
 Small, 169, 174, 205, 260.
 Smith, 32, 71, 76, 127, 128,
 136, 137, 139, 142, 157, 161,
 165, 166, 168, 169, 179, 185,
 187, 188, 189, 200, 203, 206,
 215, 227, 248, 249, 250, 257,
 280, 296.
 Snow, 202, 213, 274.
 Somerby, 71, 115.
 Sparks, 252.
 Spaulding, 247.
 Spencer, 204.
 Spokesfield, 184.
 Sprague, 164.
 Stacy, 242.
 Standley, 125, 126, 127.
 Statton, 220.
 Stearnes, 190, 177.
 Stearns, 36, 162, 189, 308.
 Stephens, 140, 164.
 Stetson, 71.
 Stevens, 135, 153, 194, 220,
 252.
 Stickney, 101, 134, 151, 297.
 Stiles, 126, 133, 135, 142.
 Stinson, 71.
 Stockwell, 134, 149.
 Stone, 124, 126, 171, 191,
 260.
 Storey, 251, 252, 253.
 Story, 2, 68, 229, 247.
 Strange, 179.
 Striker, 230.
 Strout, 309.
 Sumner, 124, 125, 187, 189.
 Swain, 252, 289, 290, 291.
 Swan, 157, 201.
 Sweetser, 41.
 Swett, 295.
 Swinnerton, 138.
 Symonds, 128, 129, 302.
 Taft, 179, 189, 213, 218.
 Tapley, 177.
 Tarbell, 156, 155.
 Tarbot, 259.
 Tarbox, 133, 178.
 Tarr, 305.
 Taylor, 134, 138, 149, 154,
 182, 203, 216.
 Telford, 36.
 Temple, 213.
 Tenney, 58, 71.
 Thayer, 153, 177, 179, 211.
 Thomas, 144, 191.
 Thompson, 2, 171, 308.
 Thorndike, 35, 36.
 Tilden, 171, 201.
 Tillie, 281.
 Tilton, 71.
 Todd, 120, 158, 186.
 Tompson, 272.
 Touzell, 228.
 Towe, 71.
 Towne, 122, 125, 127, 129,
 130, 132, 141, 144, 210.
 Townsend, 175, 307.
 Towzer, 303.
 Tozer, 71.
 Tozzer, 58.
 Travis, 25.
 Treadwell, 30, 250, 310.
 Tucker, 98, 164, 299, 307,
 310.
 Tufts, 30.
 Turner, 158, 187, 309.
 Twitchell, 58.
 Tyler, 32.
 Underhill, 20.
 Upham, 2, 3.
 Upton, 152, 177, 179, 214.
 Valentine, 194.
 Vaughan, 195.
 Vincent, 180, 297.
 Vose, 312.
 Wade, 189.
 Wadham, 270.
 Wainwright, 252.
 Wait, 156.
 Wakefield, 238, 239.
 Walker, 71.
 Wall, 183.
 Wallace, 171, 186.
 Wallis, 121.
 Ward, 25, 28, 101, 180, 182,
 292, 295.
 Ware, 36.
 Warner, 163.
 Warren, 289, 290.
 Wascoat, 77.
 Washburn, 99.
 Washington, 35.
 Waters, 230.
 Way, 200.
 Webb, 148, 174.
 Webster, 32.
 Weeks, 179, 205.
 Wells, 252.
 Wendell, 25, 29.
 Wentworth, 177, 178.
 West, 252.
 Weston, 144, 188.
 Wheatland, 36.
 Wheeler, 205.
 Wheelock, 194.
 Whidden, 40.
 Whipple, 49, 64, 68, 249.
 White, 2, 35, 68, 93, 135,
 151, 274, 302.
 Whiting, 183, 195, 204.
 Whitney, 177.
 Whitten, 71.
 Wiggin, 71.
 Wilbur, 178, 211.
 Wilder, 185.
 Wildes, 41, 48, 71, 84, 91,
 121, 122.
 Wilkins, 207.
 Willard, 134, 151, 176.
 Willey, 143.
 Williams, 145, 163, 188, 251.
 Willis, 275.
 Wilson, 299.
 Winchester, 58, 71.
 Winslow, 191, 274, 281.
 Winthrop, 20, 21, 31, 273.
 Wright, 191, 307.
 Wolcott, 238.
 Wonson, 299.
 Wood, 132, 133, 147, 157,
 176, 184.
 Woodberry, 253.
 Woodbury, 146, 229.
 Woodman, 134.
 Woodward, 212.
 Woodwell, 76.
 Worcester, 68.
 Wyman, 116.
 Young, 154, 167, 168, 181,
 284.

PERIODICAL



